1	UNITED STATES OF AMERICA
2	FEDERAL TRADE COMMISSION
3	
4	
5	FTC AT 100: INTO OUR SECOND CENTURY
6	
7	
8	Thursday, September 25, 2008
9	9:15 a.m. to 5:00 p.m.
LO	
L1	
L2	
L3	Northwestern University School of Law
L4	Searle Center
L5	340 East Superior Street
L6	Chicago, Illinois
L7	Matter No. P081205
L8	
L9	
20	
21	
22	
23	
24	Reported and transcribed by:
25	Maryann Cherry, CSR, RPR

1	TABLE OF CONTENTS
2	
3	
4	Opening Remarks
5	Maureen K. Ohlhausen 3
6	
7	
8	The FTC's Consumer Protection Mission:
9	Resource Deployment and Effectiveness
10	C. Steven Baker, Moderator 9
11	
12	
13	The FTC's Competition Mission:
14	Resource Deployment and Effectiveness
15	Alden F. Abbott, moderator 105
16	
17	
18	Measuring the Welfare Effects of the FTC's
19	Competition and Consumer Protection Efforts
20	Michael R. Baye, moderator 199
21	
22	
23	
24	
25	

1	REPORT OF PROCEEDINGS
2	SEPTEMBER 25, 2008
3	INTRODUCTION AND OPENING REMARKS
4	MS. OHLHAUSEN: Good morning, everyone. We'll
5	we'll get started. You may notice that one of our
6	panelists, she's on her way, so we are going to get
7	started and she'll join us join us in progress.
8	I'm Maureen Ohlhausen. I'm the director of
9	policy planning at the Federal Trade Commission.
10	And first of all, I wanted to thank everyone
11	for coming to this roundtable session of the FTC at 100:
12	Into our Second Century. I certainly want to thank the
13	Searle Center for co-hosting this event, Henry Butler for
14	hosting us here, and Derek Gundersen for keeping us all
15	on track, getting everything set up. I also wanted to
16	mention my thanks to Greg Luib, my assistant director,
17	who has taken on so much of the organizational and
18	thinking work that all this has involved.
19	So the FTC at 100 is a project that our
20	chairman, Bill Kovacic, has asked us to undertake. And
21	for those of you who are real students of the FTC, you'll
22	know we're not actually going to be 100 for another six
23	years. And we had our 90th celebration about four years
24	ago. So it's What are we really doing here?
25	Well, this is not meant to be a celebration of

- 1 the FTC. It's not supposed to be like, oh, aren't we
- 2 great? It's really supposed be to a careful
- 3 self-assessment of what we do so that six years from now
- 4 when we do turn 100, we are the best agency that -- that
- 5 we can possibly be, fulfilling our mission in the way
- 6 Congress foresaw us filling it when we were created --
- 7 well, now, 94 years ago -- but then it will be 100 years
- 8 ago.
- 9 So what we're trying to do through this
- 10 process, which will involve internal consul- -- internal
- 11 deliberations and numerous external consultations, is
- really identify approaches for how we can improve as an
- agency. So -- so we're asking people -- we started out
- in D.C. with a two-day roundtable there. We talked to a
- 15 lot of former FTC officials. It was very helpful. But
- 16 one of the things that Chairman Kovacic really wanted us
- 17 to do is to reach out beyond the usual D.C. community, to
- ask people who are in other areas -- he liked to call
- 19 them other centers of excellence around the world -- what
- their views are, not simply on what the FTC does, which
- 21 is very helpful to the extent people can give information
- and their views on that, that's useful, but also for
- 23 agencies and organizations with similar missions, how
- 24 they carry out their work, what they think is important,
- 25 how they do all the different jobs that an agency like

- 1 the FTC has to undertake.
- 2 So we have a mix of people participating in
- 3 this debate. We have agency officials, state officials,
- 4 academics, practitioners, consumer groups, just a lot of
- 5 really interesting, careful observers, and we'll hear
- from a number of those people today.
- 7 I wanted to mention a few -- having already
- 8 done one of these in D.C., a few interesting highlights
- 9 that came out of that, sort of the pushes and pulls that
- 10 an agency like the Federal Trade Commission is subject
- 11 to.
- 12 For example, on one of our panels at the D.C.
- workshop, we had Jodie Bernstein, very, very successful,
- 14 very well-respected, head of Bureau of Competition. We
- 15 had Tim Muris, former chairman of the FTC and -- I'm
- 16 sorry, If I called Jodie head of the Bureau of
- 17 Competition, I meant the Bureau of Consumer Protection.
- 18 So I'm sure she wouldn't like to hear -- to hear that,
- 19 that mistake.
- 20 But anyway, so we had Jodie and we also had Tim
- 21 Muris and they had some very interesting contrasting
- 22 views on our basic statute, the FTC Act and how -- you
- 23 know, Jodie's view was the fact that this is a very broad
- 24 statute, really gives us a lot of flexibility, an ability
- 25 to adapt to changing circumstances. And she saw that as

- 1 real positive.
- 2 And Tim on the other hand, also cautioned that
- 3 having such a broad statute, it's hard to have -- you
- 4 know, that can be too broad, you can take it too far so
- 5 you really need to provide some rigorous guidance on how
- 6 you're going to exercise that kind of broad authority.
- We also had interesting viewpoints on the need
- 8 to use all the tools that an agency like the FTC has, to
- 9 use our enforcement, our research, our advocacy, and our
- 10 outreach. So that was very important.
- 11 But we also heard from people saying, but you
- 12 still can't lose sight of enforcement. Lee Peeler,
- 13 people in the consumer protection world probably know
- 14 Lee, he's now with the Better Business Bureau, but had a
- 15 long career at the Federal Trade Commission before that.
- 16 His point, which I think was a good one, was that we also
- 17 need to keep our -- our street credibility, is what he
- 18 called it, through enforcement. So that was a really
- 19 interesting viewpoint, that all these tools are wonderful
- 20 but we can't lose sight of what makes them more
- 21 effective.
- 22 So anyway, those are just some of the examples
- of the different insights that we've gotten which I
- 24 thought were interesting and raised issues that address
- 25 this sort of -- the push and pull and the careful

- 1 balancing that an agency like the Federal Trade
- 2 Commission has to undertake.
- 3 So today we are going to be hearing from a very
- 4 distinguished -- three very distinguished panels;
- 5 consumer protection issues, and competition issues, and
- 6 economics.
- 7 And I just wanted to go through the format.
- 8 It's mainly a roundtable discussion. It's not meant to
- 9 be a lot of presentations. The panelists will be having
- 10 discussions among themselves. And I also wanted to say
- 11 that questions are welcome and I hope that people will,
- 12 you know, feel free to raise their hands. There is a mic
- that will -- that will be available.
- 14 And then finally I also wanted to mention that,
- 15 you know, time is limited, distances limit the ability to
- 16 have conversations sometimes. So one of the things that
- we're augmenting the public consultations with are also
- 18 an online forum on these issues.
- 19 So if anyone feels they would like to say more
- or if they feel that somebody should be a participant in
- 21 the debate who hasn't been asked so far, please free to
- 22 contact me and I'd be happy to give you the information
- 23 about joining the online forum so we get more input from
- 24 more sources.
- 25 With that, I will sit down and turn it over to

1 Steve Baker. Thank you.

1	THE FTC's CONSUMER PROTECTION MISSION:
2	RESOURCE DEPLOYMENT AND EFFECTIVENESS
3	MR. BAKER: Well, it's good to see everybody
4	today. And I think a hand should go out to Greg and
5	Maureen for putting this together because I know it's
6	been a big challenge for them.
7	We do have a big a really good panel today.
8	And Teresa Schwartz will be joining us very briefly so we
9	will certainly roll her into the discussion.
10	I'm Steve Baker. I've been with the FTC about
11	26 years now, spent my first 6 years at the FTC in
12	Washington and I've been fortunate to head up the Chicago
13	office for just over 20 years now. During that time,
14	we've done probably pretty much everything the FTC does
15	from antitrust to all the various nooks and crannies of
16	consumer protection.
17	One of the things that's always interesting
18	about the FTC is it's kind of like two agencies housed
19	under the same roof in some ways. We've got the
20	antitrust and consumer protection side. And they really
21	inform each other really well. And I think what the FTC
22	used to think or we used to hear sometimes is why don't
23	you just take this antitrust jurisdiction and give it all
24	to the Justice Department? You guys can be a consumer

protection agency and why do you need to have both of

- 1 them under the same roof.
- 2 And I think what we've discovered really is
- 3 that the two halves of the agency really complement each
- 4 other really well. You really need some of the antitrust
- 5 and economic thinking to understand the markets we deal
- 6 with on the consumer protection side. And I think some
- 7 of the things that we do on the consumer protection also
- 8 inform the antitrust side. And as the agency has gone
- 9 around the world doing more reaching out with other
- 10 agencies, it has recommended that model of having both
- 11 under the same roof.
- But one of the things that makes it different
- on the consumer protection side is that there is not the
- same sort of organized interest in scholarly reporting on
- our consumer protection mission that there is on consumer
- 16 protection. When you start -- or on competition.
- With the competition area, there's an Antitrust
- 18 Law Journal, there's a big spring meeting in Washington,
- 19 there are -- most law schools have courses in antitrust
- and almost none of that is true on the consumer
- 21 protection side. There are people that do national
- 22 advertising. There are people that do debt collection.
- There are people that do franchises. There are people
- 24 that do various marketing promotional things. But
- 25 there's very few people outside the agency that really

- 1 kind of get to see us across the board.
- 2 So this forum is particularly useful because I
- 3 think we've got a really distinguished group of people
- 4 here that really have kind of seen what we do across the
- 5 -- the -- across the board in terms of consumer
- 6 protection.
- Just real quickly, we've got with us this
- 8 morning Bill Brauch, who is head of consumer protection
- 9 for the Iowa Attorney General's office, has been there
- 10 many years and has been head of that office, consumer
- 11 protection, for at least 13.
- 12 Bill is an old friend and he has done a lot of
- great consumer protection work. And if I might comment
- on my own work with the AG, Iowa's Attorney General's
- 15 office has always been one of the class operations among
- the state attorney generals and really, really respected.
- 17 Henry Butler is a policy analyst, law and
- 18 economics professor here at Northwestern, and he's done
- some other law and economics things and I'll let Henry
- 20 talk about his interest and skills in a bit.
- 21 We've got Paul Luehr. Paul is an old friend
- from the Federal Trade Commission, spent 11-and-a-half
- 23 years with the Federal Government doing some of our first
- 24 work in spam when the internet first hit and we had to
- 25 figure out how to deal with a huge new medium of mass

- 1 marketing communications. Paul broke a lot of ground on
- that. He is now with a private firm working on spyware,
- data security, and other kind of issues like that.
- 4 And finally we have or will have with us very
- 5 shortly Teresa Schwartz. Teresa has been at the FTC at
- 6 least twice. She was an attorney advisor many years ago
- 7 for our first female commissioner, Mary Gardiner Jones.
- 8 And then came back as deputy head of the Bureau of
- 9 Consumer Protection for Jodie Bernstein. She is a law
- 10 professor at George Washington University and we're very
- 11 fortunate to have her because she is very thoughtful and
- 12 has thought a lot about the FTC.
- To start off this morning, I've asked that each
- of our panelists give you five minutes and kind of just
- 15 who they are, their interests, random thoughts, so they
- get a chance to kind of make their comments in a kind of
- 17 a free way before we kind of start moving through a few
- 18 questions. And one of the things I think is great about
- 19 this forum and one of the things Maureen reinforced, this
- is not an FTC congratulation session. There are things
- 21 that I -- having been there -- know we do pretty good.
- 22 Some things I don't think we do as good a job that we can
- and certainly there may be other things we should do. So
- 24 to the extent that there are criticisms, constructive
- 25 suggestions, profanity, it's all in order, we welcome it

- during the course of the morning.
- Bill, why don't we start with you?
- 3 MR. BRAUCH: Thank you very much, Steve. And
- 4 it is an honor for me to be invited to this very
- 5 distinguished panel and I appreciate it very much. It
- 6 has been also an honor for us in the Iowa Attorney
- 7 General's office to work with the Federal Trade
- 8 Commission. I think in the 21 years I've been there,
- 9 we've done two used car rule sweeps together, we've done
- one funeral rule sweep together, we've worked together
- 11 with folks from Washington on auto credit advertising
- cases, we've worked together on telemarketing cases, and
- 13 we continue to work together. Our missions are very much
- 14 the same.
- 15 I think sometimes folks don't have a modern
- 16 conception of what attorney generals do these days in the
- 17 consumer protection realm. But most of the companies,
- that residents of our states deal with on day-to-day
- 19 basis are national or international corporations. The
- 20 days of the mom and pop stores are pretty much gone. So
- 21 a lot of what we do is parallel with what the FTC does.
- I think we want to talk a little bit today
- about how we can more effectively and efficiently marshal
- our resources to work together. I think that would be
- 25 important because so much of our jurisdiction does

- overlap. In some respects, the state attorney's general
- 2 jurisdiction may be broader. In Iowa our consumer fraud
- 3 statute gives us jurisdiction over the advertisement or
- 4 sale or lease of any merchandise from anybody to anybody.
- 5 And so charitable contributions are also included in
- 6 that. We aren't limited. Whereas, the Commission has
- 7 certain statutory authority that is a little bit more
- 8 constrained.
- 9 At the same time the Commission has, I think,
- 10 very effectively used its resources to focus on things
- 11 that are the most important to consumers. And, I think,
- 12 I'm going to encourage in our comments a little bit later
- 13 that we continue to try to identify those things which
- 14 make the greater difference in the marketplace.
- 15 And that's really what we do in consumer
- 16 protection in any event. And Steve was right-on in
- talking about competition and consumer protection
- 18 complementing each other. Ultimately the goal of both is
- 19 to enable the free enterprise system to work, for it to
- 20 be efficient and that means informed buyers making
- 21 choices, not being misled, that means competitors not
- losing business to others who defraud the public whose
- offers aren't real. It also means consumers
- 24 understanding they even own something. I'll talk about
- that a little bit later, or they're buying stuff they

- don't even know they own. It's a tremendously important
- 2 area.
- We talk about people's homes. Right now a big
- 4 focus of the state attorneys general -- and has been for
- 5 several years now -- has been home mortgages. And we've
- 6 seen unfortunately what happens when an entire industry
- 7 melts down. It's bringing our economy down with it. We
- 8 work in a very, very vital area of life in our country.
- 9 And the need for us will not ever go away. I do not
- 10 think and there will never be enough of us to do what
- 11 needs to be done to ensure that the marketplace is
- 12 efficient.
- 13 But again, efficiency, working together, we can
- 14 make a difference and I think we continue to make a
- 15 difference. I'm very proud of the work we've done in our
- office, I'm proud of the work the AGs do, and I'm proud
- 17 of the work the FTC does. It's vitally important work
- and it's very enjoyable and rewarding work as well.
- 19 Thank you.
- 20 MR. BUTLER: All right. Thanks, Bill. It's a
- 21 pleasure to be here and I welcome all of you to
- 22 Northwestern University and to the Searle Center.
- 23 Bill, it's -- I -- I admire the work you guys
- do and I've seen it, a lot of the state work there. I
- 25 wanted to kind of issue a caveat. I'm not a consumer

- 1 protection guy, so to speak. I haven't been in the FTC.
- 2 I'm more interested in -- over the years in antitrust
- issues. I'm a general law and economics person. But
- 4 I've also recently been doing some work on state consumer
- 5 protection acts which fits right into some of Bill's
- 6 role.
- 7 And I think, Bill, you finished at the end with
- 8 a comment that there'll never be enough people to be
- 9 enforcing this. I think at some point we could have too
- 10 many.
- 11 But what I want to talk a little bit about is
- 12 the role of the states. Now, Tim Muris has an article out
- that he must've been working on while he was still
- 14 chairman of the FTC that describes the institutions of
- 15 consumer protection. And he -- it's -- it analogizes it
- 16 to a three-legged stool. And he talks about market
- 17 mechanisms and how markets and market forces can protect
- 18 consumers.
- 19 The notion of competition that Bill was just
- 20 referring to, reputation effects, all the things that
- 21 we've learned kind of from transaction costs, economics,
- 22 and over the years our understanding -- better
- 23 understanding of advertising and the role it plays.
- 24 He talked about common law actions as lawsuits
- as ways to help deter, punish and deter, actions that we

- 1 find fraudulent. And he talked about regulation, and
- 2 under regulation he talked about the role of the FTC's
- 3 consumer protection missions and the important -- some of
- 4 the important work that he did while -- the Commission
- 5 did while he was chairman and goes into great detail on
- 6 that, and a little bit self-congratulatory but it was a
- 7 nice piece.
- 8 With all due respect to Bill -- not to Bill, to
- 9 Tim, who was my law professor and colleague at George
- 10 Mason, he left out an important leg of his stool. And it
- is the role that Bill Brauch plays, that the roles that
- 12 the state consumer protection act play. And this is
- really a burgeoning area right now possibly because there
- are a lot of problems that need to be collected --
- corrected, possibly because of other things.
- 16 State consumer protection acts were passed in
- the late '60s, early '70s, at the behest of the FTC.
- They're oftentimes called little FTC acts so it's
- important for the FTC to think about perhaps what we've
- 20 created or does this monster perhaps need to be tamed. I
- 21 guess there is a question, is it a monster? And we have
- 22 a project here at the Searle Center that's doing some
- 23 empirical work on the state consumer protection acts.
- 24 And just kind of our first pass through the --
- 25 through the data collecting opinions in Federal District

- 1 Court, applying the state law -- these are the
- low-hanging fruit, the easy-to-find cases. Federal
- 3 District Court opinions from 2000 to 2007 and state
- 4 appellate court opinions from 2000 to 2007. That, of
- 5 course, we do not have the state trial court opinions on
- 6 this yet because that's huge. You'd expect that the
- 7 appellate opinions are the tip of the iceberg. The
- 8 federal court cases are usually the larger cases and what
- 9 we see in this period from 2000 to 2007 is 15,000
- 10 opinions dealing with state consumer protection acts. We
- 11 started off with 30,000 and we culled it down to ones
- 12 that are actually dealing with this. This is a lot of
- 13 litigation that's going on out there. And it's the
- 14 private litigation that we're looking at.
- 15 Bill is from the only state that does not have
- 16 private causes of action. He would like to have them.
- 17 But I think probably more for the small cases than the
- 18 large cases. And what we had -- excuse me -- with the
- 19 state consumer protection acts is a relaxation of the
- 20 standards of -- common law standards to establish fraud
- 21 and liability and a number of other provisions designed
- 22 to solve the kind of the small injury type of problems,
- 23 the uneconomic issues related to whether an injured party
- 24 would like to bring a case. And it's basically relaxed
- 25 those standards quite a bit with the goal of making sure

- 1 parties who are harmed will be compensated.
- 2 So there's generally some minimum type of
- 3 statutory damages, there's occasional punitive damages
- 4 are awarded, there's attorneys fees, a number of things
- 5 to up that problem. But on top of that, they also allow
- 6 class actions.
- 7 Class actions solve that problem too. So the
- 8 problem of having individual small injured plaintiffs'
- 9 parties having access to the court is solved in two ways.
- 10 And that's a classic situation where you would expect
- 11 there to be overdeterrence. So we've got a -- I've got a
- 12 theoretical piece with Jason Johnson from Penn that
- 13 addresses that issue and then we've got some empirical
- work that we're looking on this. Obviously 15,000 cases
- in and of itself doesn't tell us whether we've got an
- optimum amount of regulation or litigation at all.
- 17 But some of these cases, I would submit to you,
- are things that the FTC took a look at them and they
- 19 would say this doesn't come anywhere near our standards
- of unfair and deceptive acts or practices. So we've got
- 21 this -- this large issue out there. I'm not going to
- 22 call it a problem because we don't know it's a problem --
- whether or not it's a problem.
- 24 But I think it's -- we've got this consumer
- 25 protection going on that's totally informed -- uninformed

- 1 by the expertise of the FTC. And the FTC, as the leader
- of consumer protection in the U.S., I think, has an
- 3 important role to play in this. And one of the things
- 4 I'd like to explore today as we bounce through our topics
- 5 is the possibility of the FTC getting more involved in
- 6 these types of cases and sharing its expertise. It's
- 7 kind of the national centralized location for research
- 8 and development, information about these problems and how
- 9 private litigation can perhaps be better informed with
- 10 this.
- 11 MR. BAKER: We should go there for just a
- 12 moment here, Henry. What else would -- the FTC, I
- 13 suppose, could be involved. I mean, other possibilities,
- I suppose, would be for judges to develop a common law of
- 15 these state cases and start developing some principles
- through those by reference to ours. Or the state
- 17 attorney generals obviously within their states, I think,
- would be influential probably with state judges.
- 19 Do you think there is a problem with these
- 20 private actions and what other things do you think would
- 21 help it?
- MR. BUTLER: Well, I do think there is a
- 23 problem and especially in the class action area. If it's
- a class action area, it's the big type of problem that we
- 25 would expect Bill's office to be interested in, for the

- 1 FTC to be interested in. But the standards that are
- 2 applied for proof in those cases are very -- for
- 3 establishing a violation are very low compared to what
- 4 the FTC would be concerned about compared to what the
- 5 common law would be concerned about. So -- and they're
- 6 also just general problems with the kind of class
- 7 actions. But I think a role for encouraging the courts to
- 8 try to apply some type of consumer welfare standard or
- 9 public interest standard, which I think guides your
- 10 behavior and a lot of your actions, to encourage the
- 11 courts to think about that in these cases because there's
- 12 -- and how would the -- how would the courts know what
- they're doing. Well, the FTC could get involved following
- 14 amicus briefs or an intervening -- I'm not sure the best
- 15 way for them to try to get involved in intervening with
- 16 that.
- 17 But I think for those large cases, that would
- 18 -- is where I think there's the huge problem.
- 19 MR. BAKER: Okay. Thank you. Thank you very
- 20 much. Paul?
- 21 MR. LUEHR: My name is Paul Luehr and it's a
- great pleasure for me to be here as well. In a way, I
- 23 feel like it's old home week because I see many familiar
- 24 faces from my tenure at the Federal Trade Commission.
- 25 By way of background, I think one reason I'm

- 1 here is I probably represent the nerdiest or geekiest
- 2 aspect of the agency. I spent eight years at the Federal
- 3 Trade Commission within the division of marketing
- 4 practices. Starting out as a basic litigator, trial
- 5 attorney, worked my way up to be assistant director of
- 6 the division of marketing practices, really cut my teeth
- 7 on telemarketing cases, and some of those also crossed
- 8 over into Canada.
- 9 So did some international work with some other
- 10 agencies. And that turned out to be fortuitous training
- 11 for what was coming next, this little thing we called the
- 12 Internet.
- 13 Through the agency I was on the internet before
- there were pictures. Yes, I remember the first picture I
- 15 saw and yes, she was clothed. I remember wheeling around
- 16 the corner and grabbing Eileen Harrington, who was head
- of our division at the time, and saying Eileen, Eileen,
- 18 come and look at this. It happened to be to an ad for a
- 19 900-number company and my division was in charge of
- 20 enforcing the 900-number rule and that was why I was
- 21 surfing for this stuff. And I wheeled around the corner
- 22 and I said, this internet thing, I think it's going
- 23 someplace.
- I later went on to chair the internet
- 25 coordinating committee kind of at the Consumer Protection

- 1 Bureau level, did a lot of work with my friend and former
- boss, Teresa Schwartz, in that respect and basically
- 3 became known as Internet boy at the FTC.
- I then went on to four years as a federal
- 5 prosecutor back in my home district of Minnesota and had
- 6 a chance to look at the agency from the perspective of a
- 7 fellow brethren within the federal family and how
- 8 different agencies from the outside interact with the
- 9 Federal Trade Commission. And in particular looking at
- 10 that relationship of a criminal enforcement agency and
- 11 how it interacts with a civil enforcement agency.
- 12 And for the last four years I've been with a
- company called Stoz Friedberg and most of us are
- ex-prosecutors and federal agents and we are a computer
- forensic, e-discovery, and technical consulting firm.
- And in that role, I've had the opportunity to coordinate
- our testimony as an expert both on behalf of the Federal
- 18 Trade Commission and areas such as cases against bogus
- 19 antispam software packages. And also sitting across from
- 20 the Federal Trade Commission, usually in negotiations, we
- 21 were one of the -- we were the expert brought in to look
- 22 at the operation of what they call digital rights
- 23 management software related to the Sony BMG cd's, for
- 24 example. So I've had a chance to work in the private
- 25 sector and see how the FTC operates from the perspective

- of a private person, sometimes acting as the agency's
- 2 expert and sometimes as an expert for a private firm.
- I think the three main points that -- when I
- 4 think about the Federal Trade Commission -- and to begin
- on a glowing note, I think the things it does very well,
- 6 having seen it from these many different perspectives --
- 7 and I also -- I should -- I'll comment a little later
- 8 about an international perspective since I've had a
- 9 chance to travel overseas and talk to other enforcement
- 10 agencies outside the country.
- 11 But with that background in mind, I think there
- are three things that stand out to me with regard to the
- 13 Federal Trade Commission and what it does well.
- 14 First of all, it's extremely flexible. I think
- 15 that comes from probably number one, its statute. It has
- 16 the mission of prohibiting unfair and deceptive acts or
- 17 practices in or affecting commerce -- didn't think I
- 18 still remembered that, did you -- under Section 5. I
- 19 think it does give it broad authority and the ability to
- 20 change and shift resources as needed.
- 21 I think by virtue of its size, it's not a huge
- 22 moribund federal agency that has, you know, rows and rows
- and rows of steel desks and people all doing the same
- thing, day after day, partly because it was a
- 25 congressionally formed agency, it has that aspect of

- independence, and it's always been fairly small. I think
- 2 that has contributed to its flexibility.
- 3 And frankly I think there has been a culture,
- 4 at least since I was there, starting in the early '90s, a
- 5 management style that is much different than almost any
- 6 other agency or even private office that I've been a part
- 7 of.
- 8 And a real focus on what you my think of as
- 9 bottom-up management, taking good ideas from the staff
- 10 level and letting those percolate to the top, especially
- 11 with regard to its enforcement mission.
- 12 The other thing that I think stands out with
- regards to the FTC is its role as an enforcer. And I
- 14 think if you look at the FTC historically -- and
- 15 unfortunately I actually had a chance to do some -- some
- 16 retrospective historic work way back when I was in law
- 17 school, looking back at things like the Capper-Volstead
- 18 Act and different statutes that have been tied to the FTC
- 19 over the years.
- I think their role as an enforcer really since
- 21 the early '90s, has really given the agency added heft.
- 22 No longer, I think, are they considered just the nanny on
- 23 Pennsylvania Avenue full of regulations, rules related to
- the frosted cocktail glass, and things like this. But
- 25 now they're seen as someone who brings real cases in

- 1 federal court against real wrong doers and I think that
- 2 has had a real deterrent effect and many other salutary
- 3 effects on the market.
- 4 And the last role I think that really stands
- 5 out to me and in the hallmark of the FTC as it currently
- 6 exists, is its role as coordinator. The FTC I think well
- 7 knows in part because of its size that it can't do
- 8 everything alone. There are too many con artists out
- 9 there.
- 10 Even among legitimate business, there are too
- 11 many times when the business practices fade over into an
- 12 area that would be considered by -- deceptive by most
- 13 consumers. The FTC knows they can't do it alone.
- 14 And I think it's been very effective at
- 15 bringing together various stakeholders. And I think it
- 16 does that in several areas. It does it in forums like
- this with workshops, I think it does a good job of
- 18 bringing together stakeholders when regulations are at
- issue, making sure that there's full comment on
- 20 regulations such as the telemarketing sales rule, what
- 21 some people call the dinner hour rule, probably the most
- 22 popular regulation ever invented in Washington.
- 23 And also in enforcement actions, it does a good
- job of bringing together people from various walks of
- 25 life with various types of enforcement authority and

- 1 making sure that all those different types of enforcers
- 2 are really singing from the same score and trying to move
- 3 in the same direction, particularly when there's a
- 4 notable problem out there in the marketplace.
- 5 So I'm looking forward to our discussion this
- 6 morning. But those would be the three things, I think,
- 7 that stand out to me as the hallmark of the current FTC;
- 8 its flexibility, its new role as enforcer, and it's
- 9 traditional role as a coordinator among various
- 10 stakeholders.
- 11 MR. BAKER: And finally we've got Teresa
- 12 Schwartz as we do our -- give five-minute intros.
- 13 Teresa, delighted to have you here.
- MS. SCHWARTZ: I made it. I was going to be
- 15 very green this morning and take the train. I was told
- by Chicagoans take the train from the airport. Well,
- 17 this morning, that was not such a good idea. So I got in
- a cab with somebody else and we made it. And I don't
- 19 know where he went from here. But we did get a train at
- 20 Rosemont -- or anyway.
- 21 MR. BAKER: I'm sure you were up well before
- dawn this morning so we appreciate it.
- 23 MS. SCHWARTZ: So I'm very glad to be here. I
- 24 guess you're supposed to introduce yourself and then --
- 25 MR. BAKER: Everybody has got five minutes to

- do something they kind of want to say and kind of who
- they are, or special interests or points they want to
- 3 make sure to make, if you'd like.
- 4 MS. SCHWARTZ: Okay. Well, I'm the oldest on
- 5 this panel by far. And so I should tell you my first
- 6 encounter with the FTC was in 1971. So I can be kind of
- 7 a historian.
- 8 I came out of law school right as the FTC was
- 9 waking up as a result of Ralph Nader's raiders who had
- 10 pummeled the FTC for being the old do-nothing encrusted
- 11 agency that it was, which was followed then by an ABA
- 12 report which said, you know, Nadar's raiders are right,
- this place is in a shambles.
- 14 And it was President Nixon who appointed Caspar
- 15 Weinberger, who then was followed by Miles Kirkpatrick as
- 16 chair, who completely turned the agency around, like a
- 17 miracle. I think this is the Kellogg School. I think
- 18 this is an example of turning an entire agency around and
- 19 making it what -- the beginnings of what it is today,
- which is, you know, a very well-respected, world-wide
- 21 respected, federal agency.
- 22 And I was there as the attorney advisor of
- 23 Commissioner Mary Gardiner Jones, the first woman
- 24 commissioner. And she was kind of a rabble rouser
- 25 herself, making all kinds of waves at a time when

- 1 actually, you know, that began to be recognized as
- 2 something that the FTC should do.
- 3 So then after a year, I left and I went back to
- 4 GW, where I went to law school, and I became a law
- 5 professor and then many, many years later in 1995, Jodie
- 6 Bernstein was named bureau director, the Consumer
- 7 Protection Bureau director. And she called me -- I had
- 8 known her for many years -- and asked me if I'd like to
- 9 come over from the law school and be her deputy. And I
- 10 did.
- I loved it so much that I retired from the law
- 12 school because I could only take two years of leave and
- 13 became an emeritus professor and stayed for almost six
- 14 years at the Federal Trade Commission with Jodie.
- 15 And it was a spectacular job, it was a
- spectacular time at the FTC. And I hope to share with
- 17 you some of the innovations during that era. And I would
- agree with Paul, who was there and one of the innovators,
- 19 that it was very bottom-up; that is, Jodie was a fabulous
- 20 manager. And being a fabulous manager she went to the
- 21 people in the bureau and found the great resource, which
- is the FTC.
- 23 Of one the things I'd like to say about the
- 24 FTC, which is, it has a fabulous staff of people which if
- listened to and given some leeway, understand the

- 1 problems and have at least in our experience terrific
- 2 ideas about how best to go about solving the problem. So
- 3 it was not top down. Jodie knew how to listen and
- 4 identify good people and good ideas and then she made it
- 5 happen.
- 6 Some of the things that happened in that
- 7 period, I see still reported on, you know, the complaint
- 8 center, which was -- had to be created, a help line,
- 9 gathering all these complaints, then converting that into
- 10 a huge database of complaints, sharing all that
- information through the internet with all of our
- 12 partners. I think there are 1500 people now,
- 13 organizations, that tap into that database, totally
- 14 manipulatable.
- 15 And all of this was not Jodie's idea, coming in
- saying, let's do this. It was people saying, you know,
- 17 we need to do this.
- 18 Sweeps, organizing cases with partners again,
- 19 we held the -- and I was actually in charge of this, the
- 20 hearings on the global -- the high tech global market
- 21 place, which started our period. And out of that came
- 22 really kind of a strategic plan for how we should proceed
- 23 with the internet. So it was just a wonderful experience
- and I think very productive for the agency.
- 25 What I learned about the agency -- and I just,

- 1 you know, say much of what Paul has said too -- is that
- 2 the staff is -- is wonderful, the statute allows a fair
- amount of flexibility and with that combination, you
- 4 know, you can do a lot. I read recently that Tim Muris,
- 5 who was the chair immediately following the chair I
- 6 worked for, in 2000 -- I don't know. He was there for at
- 7 least three or four years, I believe. Lois would know.
- 8 He was interviewed in the ABA Antitrust Magazine. And I
- 9 quote him exactly, the Bureau of Consumer Protection is
- 10 one of the wonders of the world. A little hyperbole but
- 11 he says, extremely efficient organization, many staffers
- 12 have been there for a long time, their wisdom and their
- ability to prosecute cases is truly impressive. And I'm
- 14 not going to --
- 15 MS. SCHWARTZ: I have to say I'm not going to
- go quite that far, but I am a great admirer of the
- 17 agency. I think it has tremendous potential.
- And what I would like to do today is to spend
- 19 some time talking about how it can be better because this
- 20 -- this agency has almost limitless opportunities. The
- 21 marketplace is in some areas in a total shambles, it
- 22 seems to me. And I'd like to talk about, you know, how
- 23 the FTC can play a role in what's happening in the
- 24 marketplace today and looking ahead to the -- to the
- 25 future.

- 1 MR. BAKER: Well, and that's a perfect segue
- 2 into the set of questions we're going to discuss this
- 3 morning, the first of which is how should the FTC set
- 4 priorities?
- 5 The agency is a very different place than it
- 6 was when I joined it 25 years ago in a whole lot of
- 7 different respects. There are things that we are doing
- 8 now that we didn't do then. For example, I worked on one
- 9 of the first federal court cases that the agency really
- 10 had ever done on the consumer protection side. And I
- 11 remember suggesting as a young staff attorney that, gee,
- 12 you could have a whole division of the FTC that did
- 13 federal court fraud cases and I was basically laughed out
- of the hallway. What kind of knucklehead are you, that's
- 15 not what we do.
- 16 Obviously, you know, times have changed, the
- 17 place is different than it was then. It's going to be
- different in the future, not only for institutional
- 19 reasons but because markets change and you've got new
- innovations, new technologies that affect the way we do
- 21 things. So the real question then is how ought we set
- 22 priorities. In other words, I guess, not necessarily for
- 23 now quite what those priorities ought to be, but in some
- 24 ways kind of a mechanism for how you decide what you are
- 25 going to do. We have a very limited number of people at

- 1 the Federal Trade Commission. The whole FTC is about
- 2 1100 people. You figure about a third of those are doing
- 3 consumer protection.
- 4 I commonly do speeches for people who presume
- 5 we have several thousand people in the room reviewing all
- 6 advertising before it goes on TV.
- 7 So we're a relatively small set of people with
- 8 a big mission and the question then is how you decide
- 9 what you're going to focus on and sometimes inevitably
- 10 what you're not.
- 11 Teresa, might as well -- you had some thoughts
- on that? You want to start -- kick that one off?
- MS. SCHWARTZ: Okay. I've just been talking
- 14 but I'll keep -- I'll keep going.
- 15 I do think that what I've learned at the
- 16 Commission is the value of strategic planning and again
- 17 kind of bottom-up, get your ideas, identify the key
- issues in the marketplace. To do that, the staff of
- 19 course knows from their work experience what's bubbling
- out there. But I think also you need to go out to the
- 21 consumer groups, to the AGs, find out what they're doing.
- I was really struck recently looking at the top
- 23 six consumer protection agencies. About five years ago
- 24 they identified predatory lending as one of the top five
- 25 issues bothering consumers and bothering these consumer

- organizations of which, by the way, I'm affiliated. I'm
- on the board of Consumers Union so I'm bringing that kind
- 3 of hat to the table also.
- 4 I think making that kind of assessment -- and I
- look out there, you know, fish where the fish are. You
- 6 look at where is the money now? It's in retirement
- 7 accounts and you're seeing stories now about credit cards
- 8 that you can use to draw your money out, reverse
- 9 mortgages. People still have equity in their houses,
- 10 older people, and predatory lending, payday loans and all
- of that, still very much out there, very, very
- 12 problematic areas.
- 13 So you can kind of look at some of these areas
- and see can you get any kind of a handle on it? Because
- if you think about what's happened now in the
- 16 marketplace, there were lots of signals that predatory
- 17 lending was a really pervasive problem, very, very bad.
- And I think part of strategic planning is to say, you
- 19 know, what's the FTC, what is our role here, because
- there are a lot of banks with roles. So what can we do?
- 21 How can we tackle this? We have so many tools from
- learning about it through workshops, being an advocate
- for legislation, getting more jurisdiction maybe, I
- think, in that area, bringing the fraud cases against the
- 25 mortgage brokers and so forth.

- 1 The FTC did some of that. But when you look at
- 2 how many cases against mortgage brokers, there was not
- 3 that many. I think there was a big mailing that went out
- 4 of 200 letters or something to mortgage brokers that
- 5 maybe they were violating the law. I think with a
- 6 strategic plan in place, it might have been -- more could
- 7 have been done because you would identify that area as
- 8 very highly problematic and that you had a role in
- 9 working with the state AGs.
- 10 So I'm -- I'm very much in favor of that kind
- of a plan in which everyone is on the same page and you
- see what the problems are that you most want to focus on
- and figure out how you want to do it the best you can.
- 14 The agency doesn't have jurisdiction over all these
- 15 areas.
- 16 So that's -- that's how I would go about it and
- 17 that's what we did when I was there. You know, you
- 18 always do what you've learned from our own experience. I
- 19 think it worked for us. We picked the internet as one of
- our major focuses. It was just coming on. And we had a
- 21 strategic plan that we built out of those hearings and it
- 22 actually governed the next five, five-and-a-half years of
- how we focused our energies at the bureau.
- 24 MR. BAKER: Bill, what about you? I mean, you
- 25 obviously head up a consumer protection office that has

- 1 set priorities and you work with other attorney generals
- 2 collectively, I know so --
- 3 MR. BRAUCH: Absolutely.
- 4 MR. BAKER: -- as some of that goes, do you
- 5 have any ideas for us or how this can be done generally?
- 6 MR. BRAUCH: We had a priority setting meeting
- 7 about 18 months ago in our office. And what came out of
- 8 that, the thing that really, I think, gave us a charge
- 9 for the future is how can we be most effective? Where
- 10 can we make the greatest difference? What's the most
- 11 important thing to consumers in their lives? Their
- 12 shelter, their homes, and very much like Teresa was
- 13 saying about predatory lending and of course what we are
- seeing today and, you know, the unfortunate circumstance
- with mortgage loans.
- 16 But that is something we were working on. But
- on a going forward basis, that is vital, people's
- shelter, people's transportation in this country, your
- 19 cars. For many people maybe the most expensive thing they
- own if they're renters is their automobile. People's
- 21 health. Are there products out there that threaten their
- 22 healthcare? Are there misleading advertising --
- 23 advertisements about prescription medications that are
- 24 causing money to flow into companies that are lying about
- 25 their products, is that hurting the marketplace, is that

- 1 keeping other products from being developed that are even
- 2 more effective?
- And people's financial future, their nest eggs.
- 4 We're talking about -- she was talking a minute ago about
- 5 -- Teresa was -- about retirement funds. And we're
- 6 looking at that very, very closely. We're looking at
- 7 annuities, for example, which the FTC may or may not have
- 8 jurisdiction over.
- 9 But the bottom line is we are trying to focus
- 10 on those things that have the greatest impact in the
- lives of Iowans and working together among state
- 12 attorney's general, those things that have the greatest
- impact among American consumers. And I would encourage
- 14 the FTC to look at that as well. Strategic planning is
- 15 vital. It is absolutely vital. And I think the
- 16 Commission has done a good job of that. I think do we
- 17 need to -- to enhance our communications together, the
- 18 Commission and the state attorney's general and the
- 19 consumer groups like Consumers Union and Consumer
- Federation, and so on, because we all have folks who have
- 21 a great deal of expertise. We also have a lot of new
- 22 folks who come in with a fresh perspective as well. And
- 23 I think it's important to keep that in mind. The notion
- of a bottom-up, I think, is absolutely vital in that
- 25 respect.

1 Some of the people who come in the AG's offices 2 with very little experience are all of the sudden 3 leaders. Like Patrick Madigan in my office is the leader of the state AG's efforts on predatory lending. He 5 didn't know a thing about it four years ago. And now 6 he's the nation's expert. It can happen quickly if 7 you're able to bring in some pretty sharp people. We've 8 worked together very effectively, I think, with the 9 Commission over the years in planning certain areas and some areas we haven't worked as effectively. Perhaps we 10 11 need to get together at the early -- very early stages of 12 looking at things and deciding what we are going to focus 13 on together. Obviously, our jurisdictions don't 14 completely overlap and so there may be certain things that certain state AGs focus on. That may be outside the 15 16 FTC's jurisdiction or maybe more local in nature and the 17 FTC may want to focus more on the things that are 18 national in scope. But I think there's more that we can 19 do together. 20 But that's what I would recommend, more planning, more focusing on things that are of vital 21 22 concern. I think that the telemarketing sales rule, particularly the telemarketing do not call list has been 23 extremely popular. And it's not something that we would 24

want to have any qualms about having done. I think it's

25

- 1 important. But I think on a going forward basis, we want
- 2 to focus on things that have a greater deterrent impact
- 3 in the marketplace and less focusing on something that is
- 4 more of a convenience factor in a sense. That one kind
- of stands alone. I think the Commission has done a good
- job on identify theft, for example, which is really both
- 7 because it threatens people's financial well-being as
- 8 well. But again, more planning, working together.
- 9 MR. BAKER: Paul, any quick thoughts?
- 10 MR. LUEHR: Yeah, I think when you talk about
- 11 how should the FTC set policy from the get-go? I think
- 12 bringing together the stakeholders is important. And I
- 13 think there's probably two different aspects to that.
- 14 One is a listening session. Letting people hold
- forth on their positions, bringing people to the table,
- 16 even those you don't necessarily like but are smart and
- 17 -- and have something to contribute so that at least you
- 18 can take that into account during this strategic
- 19 planning.
- I think there is another aspect of strategic
- 21 planning and it's basically inside the agency and what
- 22 happens there. I think it's the type of session where
- 23 you're sitting with a white board, brainstorming, putting
- ideas up on the map. And I think one thing the agency
- 25 could benefit from is bringing in folks like the -- the

- 1 AGs into that agency type process.
- 2 A lot of people who aren't familiar with the
- 3 politics of federal versus state enforcement actions, I
- 4 think, should know that -- in a way they're two different
- 5 animals. The FTC relatively nonpartisan, an independent
- 6 agency, federally driven, has a federal mandate, whereas
- 7 each AG's office is run by elected officials. And you
- 8 have a competition, let's face it, for press is often out
- 9 there as an aspect of the interworkings of these
- 10 different groups.
- 11 And it can lead to tensions. Sometimes the FTC
- 12 is out in front and the attorneys general feel like
- they're either not being brought along or if it's not
- 14 part of their own strategic plan may feel like they're
- 15 being bullied a little bit into applying some resources,
- 16 you know, to an area that the FTC has said, this is
- 17 important. And I think there are two ways to work around
- 18 those tensions and make the state and federal officials
- 19 work better. I think part of it might be trying to bring
- in some of those state partners into the planning process
- 21 itself, it might be behind closed doors as you're really
- 22 getting down to the nitty-gritty and what -- what your
- 23 enforcement strategies are. I think that would be
- 24 helpful particularly because, as Bill says, sometimes
- there are different enforcement powers. You know,

- 1 annuities may be an area where the FTC has almost no
- 2 authority. But the AGs do. And you could parcel up the
- 3 plans that way.
- 4 And the second aspect, I think, is sometimes
- 5 allowing the state AGs to move out in front and bring
- 6 some of those first cases and kind of give them some
- 7 breathing room. And then come in afterwards to make sure
- 8 that there is kind of a federal bar set across the
- 9 country because that -- that effect of a federal
- 10 injunction against a company or group of companies can be
- 11 very effective. And sometimes the FTC maybe is moving a
- 12 little too far out in front of the agencies. We don't
- 13 know where all the -- the FTC doesn't know where all the
- 14 issues might be. And the AGs want to have a chance to
- 15 show their stuff, so to speak, and get out in front on an
- 16 issue.
- 17 One thing that we haven't mentioned -- and one
- 18 final point on setting policy, I'm a data guy. I always
- 19 -- when I give CLEs to lawyers or IT groups I say
- 20 unfortunately I'm both a nerd and a geek. I went to law
- 21 school and I like technology, so I'm probably doubly
- 22 cursed that way. But I do think it's important to look
- at the data. One think I think the agency has done much
- 24 better particularly under Teresa's leadership is to let
- 25 -- actually Chairman Pitofsky when he was chair -- to

- look at the data and let that drive your agenda.
- There are different ways that you can do that.
- 3 One is collecting the data in the first place. There is
- 4 this large database called consumer sentinal. Not
- 5 everybody is a part of it yet and they really should be
- 6 because you can bring all that data up to a central
- 7 repository and every single state and local agency could
- 8 tap into it and say what is the problem in my backyard.
- 9 And I think it's gotten much bigger, much more
- 10 effective than it used to be. I think there's a long way
- 11 you can still go with that. And Chairman Pitofsky used
- 12 to say, I don't want to be an agency that brings a case
- just because some company was unlucky enough to have a
- 14 consumer walk through our door. And I think if you look
- 15 at that data, it's thousands of consumers. This is the
- 16 case that we should be bringing, if you let that type of
- data speak to you, I think the mission is much more
- 18 coherent and I think it has a much more beneficial effect
- in the marketplace.
- 20 MR. BAKER: Okay. Just a couple things. We
- 21 are still doing strategic planning at the FTC. For my
- 22 money it's the biggest, the best innovation we've had in
- 23 consumer protection since -- since I've been there. The
- 24 other thing I think has changed over the last few years
- 25 is Congress has kind of figured out that we're there and

- we're now a great place for them to suggest their
- 2 projects to.
- 3 So they end up -- I mean, I'm not suggesting --
- 4 I mean, it's perfectly appropriate for the elected
- officials to -- to help set priorities for agencies like
- 6 us. But it seems to me I've seen way more interest in
- 7 them helping set our agenda than I think I had in the
- 8 past.
- 9 Moving on, I mean, I guess the other thing that
- 10 -- which would be the balance between actions against
- 11 fraudulent enterprises versus unlawful activities by
- 12 otherwise legitimate business. We've always done some
- 13 fraud at the Federal Trade Commission going back to the
- beginning. But the amount, percentage of resources, we
- 15 devote to it have shifted largely from time to time. I
- 16 would guess that one of the biggest differences between
- 17 those are people in it for the long haul and those who
- are in it for the quick buck and really don't care about
- 19 repeat business and good will from consumers.
- There's a good quote from Sears Roebuck saying,
- 21 "being honest with consumers is the best policy, I know
- I've tried both ways." And so I think we've got this
- 23 balance. What do people think? Is there -- how do we
- 24 decide which to do?
- 25 Henry?

1 MR. BUTLER: Well, I mean, you've got plenty to 2 take -- to work on here. So I mean, you obviously need 3 to make some trade-offs there. I've flipped through the transcript from the first FTC at 100 here and I noticed 5 in there Jack Calfee's comments about advertising. And 6 one -- one point he made, which I think was really 7 important is that in the area of advertising that they 8 the F- -- the FTC is to -- to paraphrase him -- has -has been at its best when it decided what not to do. And 9 I think the more we've learned about the economics of 10 11 advertising over the -- even the time you've been at the 12 FTC and our understanding of that suggests that there's a 13 lot of legitimate businesses that used to get themselves in trouble for things that don't get themselves in 14 trouble for now. And I think that's a good thing, that 15 16 there's been kind of a back-off in there. 17 But as Paul has certainly pointed out, the 18 opportunity for just outright fraud are just enormous 19 right now and that's areas where it seems to be --20 deterrence needs to be something to focus on. So I would 21 encourage more focusing on outright fraud where you've 22 got injured parties that you can identify and that would 23 be my balance on that. 24 MR. BAKER: Okay. Any thoughts?

MR. LUEHR: Yeah, I'm a firm believer that the

25

- 1 FTC should stick with its enforcement mission. And I
- think continue to push that forward. And by that, I mean
- 3 bringing real cases in federal court against real
- 4 hardcore fraud.
- 5 It's interesting that Lee Peeler, one of my old
- 6 colleagues, had made this comment in the first round
- 7 about street cred because I have enforcement written down
- 8 and then my first bullet point under that is credibility.
- 9 Because I think one thing that a federal court case does
- 10 for the agency is it gives it immediate credibility. And
- 11 I think it gives you credibility in a couple of different
- ways.
- 13 It's not just the fear factor, although that
- has some beneficial effect across the marketplace.
- 15 People don't want to be pulled into federal court. And
- so they'll look at -- and I don't think people at the
- 17 agency realize just how often -- and I've seen this now
- in the private sector -- just how often other people in
- 19 the industry look at your final order and say what is the
- 20 remedy that was called for in this case. And they will
- 21 look down each of those bulleted provisions in that final
- 22 order and say, okay, this is what we need to do to make
- sure we are in compliance.
- 24 So I think the agency has to keep in mind just
- 25 how powerful those final orders and settlements can be

- whether it's on the administrative side or on the federal
- 2 court side.
- 3 But beyond the deterrent effect that a court
- 4 case has, it gives you better data. It's amazing how you
- 5 get into the middle of a case as a former practitioner in
- 6 this area and you find out that the facts aren't quite
- 7 what you thought they were, that -- that the economics
- 8 are not quite what you thought they were.
- 9 It could be something like -- for example, in
- 10 the telemarketing area, I think it was through practical
- 11 enforcement experience that we found out a lot of these
- 12 telemarketers were all getting leads from the same groups
- 13 of slimy list brokers. And it was real enforcement
- actions that caused the agency to say, huh, maybe we
- 15 should not just go after the dandelions, we should also
- 16 go after the roots. And in this case, those roots were
- these list brokers that were basically passing out what
- 18 they called sucker lists.
- 19 These were in many cases senior citizens who
- 20 had already been taken by one scam and were ripe to be --
- 21 to be picked and taken by another scam. And I think it
- 22 was an effective way of moving the enforcement mission.
- 23 But they only got there because they had brought those
- other cases in the first place. So in terms of
- 25 allocation of resources, I don't think that too much can

- 1 be said about the effect of real federal cases.
- MS. SCHWARTZ: Well, I think one thing maybe
- just worth picking up a little bit on is that it's
- 4 possible -- I don't have substantiation for this but I
- 5 think probably it's fair to say when the first 13B cases
- 6 were brought in federal court they were what Tim Muris
- 7 calls fraud and theft. You know, they were just really
- 8 outright stealing people's money.
- 9 And that over the years, the notion of what's
- 10 fraud has expanded and includes cases of deception where
- 11 a company lacks substantiation. There are cases in
- 12 federal court now, some cases that I think initially
- 13 might've been administrative law cases. So I think when
- we talk about fraud cases and we're lumping all of the
- 15 13B cases, all the cases that can be brought in federal
- 16 court. It's a -- it's broader group of cases than when
- 17 we first started out. We, I keep saying that. You know,
- I'm not at the FTC. I haven't been there in 5 years. I
- 19 still think of it as my agency.
- 20 So I think that the definition of what should
- 21 be a 13B action when you go to federal court, are those
- 22 cases that warrant consumer restitution. I mean, there
- 23 are serious cases of deception. But it is a -- it is a
- 24 broader concept. And it really constitutes a very big
- 25 piece now of the law enforcement. I think that's

- 1 appropriate.
- When we get further into the discussion,
- 3 though, I think my view about the FTC is that it is
- 4 definitely a strong enforcement agency. It's a huge
- 5 part. It's an important part. I think it should be more
- 6 than that, though.
- 7 So when we talk further, I want to get into
- 8 that.
- 9 MR. BRAUCH: And I think you let chips fall
- 10 where they fall. If it is someone's home that is in
- 11 danger and it's a legitimate or quasi-legitimate company
- that's engaged in fraud, that's where you focus your
- resources. It doesn't matter whether they're on this end
- of the extreme or this end, whether they're pure scam or
- 15 purely a legitimate company that's gone awry in one
- 16 aspect. Most of it is in the middle.
- Just a couple of examples, predatory lending,
- Ameriquest. The AGs had very few complaints but we
- 19 learned through bank examinations and through a few
- 20 complaints of what became the biggest fraud we've ever
- 21 uncovered and the greatest recovery we ever had in our
- 22 state. And probably the biggest settlement in the
- 23 consumer protection realm, that government has done as
- far as pure dollars so you never know where it comes
- 25 from.

1 Another example are what I call the modified 2 negative options free-to-pay conversions where you have a 3 credit card issuer who has a deal with a company, perhaps Vertrue or Trilegiant. They make a phone call or they 5 send a small denomination check and encourage the customer to agree to a free trial offer, which if they do 6 7 not cancel within 30 days they will be charged for. We 8 have done surveys on these and found that the vast 9 majority of the consumers don't even know they own this membership in a buying club or this identify theft 10 11 protection plan. They don't know they own it. And 12 they're paying for it every year. It shows up as a 13 charge on their credit card. They don't understand what it is, they don't read it carefully, and they just keep 14 paying it. The vast majority, millions of dollars 15 16 flowing out of the pockets of American consumers to 17 companies that are in contract with very legitimate 18 banks, primarily national banks, they don't even know 19 they own it. 20 The free enterprise system is not supposed to 21 work that way. So again, it's somewhere on the continuum 22 but let the chips fall where they may. 23 MR. BAKER: One last point I guess I'll make, we don't have criminal authority at the FTC but we work a 24

lot with criminal enforcers these days. And one of the

25

- things I've been finding in talking to them is the model
- 2 we are familiar with at the FTC where consumers are
- 3 dispersed -- the business may be dispersed across the
- 4 country or the world, is something we've always dealt
- with. But law enforcement agencies, they're used to
- 6 situations where the witness, the victim, and the
- 7 perpetrator are all in the same place. And the idea,
- 8 they've got a nationwide or international fraud where
- 9 different parts of it are maybe located differently.
- 10 Individual U.S. attorneys offices or state attorney
- 11 general offices don't necessarily feel any ownership of
- 12 that and they present special challenges for criminal
- authorities in particular. They are not used to doing
- these things. They're not familiar with them. And I
- 15 think we've seen the FTC break the trail and demonstrate
- 16 how some of these things can be done in our civil actions
- 17 that then clarified things for U.S. attorneys offices.
- We need to move on, Paul. But I'm sure you got
- 19 a comment on that one. Do you think?
- 20 MR. LUEHR: I do. I'll keep it short.
- 21 I think that's a great example of where
- 22 experience in the courtroom and in the local marketplace
- 23 serve -- has served the FTC well. One of the reasons, I
- 24 think, the FTC was so effective on internet related cases
- 25 under the global strategic plan that Teresa really helped

- 1 form was because we had done telemarketing cases before
- 2 that. And some of those same cases applied. Widely
- dispersed consumers, dealing with -- in some cases -- new
- 4 technology because phone systems were different,
- 5 criminals that were using both legal and geographical
- 6 barriers to hide from law enforcement.
- 7 We saw all of those in telemarketing. And it
- 8 was just same chapter, second verse, when we got to
- 9 internet enforcement. And I think our experience in
- 10 telemarketing served us well in internet enforcement.
- 11 And it also helped us teach our brethren on the criminal
- 12 side how to bring some of these cases such as victim
- venue cases.
- MR. BAKER: Okay. The next we're going to turn
- to, how to allocate resources between spam,
- telemarketing, business opportunities, financial fraud,
- 17 deceptive mass media, payment systems, privacy, data
- 18 protection. In other words, this is a partial catalog of
- 19 the things we can do. So bringing it down from a little
- 20 bit of the more general material to the more real
- 21 specifics.
- 22 And for each of our panelists, I would be
- 23 curious from them on areas where they think we should do
- 24 more or maybe one where we should do less given that
- 25 you've probably got a finite amount of resources.

- 1 So who wants to start on this one? Paul,
- you've always got opinions. Teresa?
- MS. SCHWARTZ: Well, this is something I want
- 4 to say. I might as well say it here to whatever question
- 5 I'm going to fit my answer into -- into your question.
- I've been thinking about -- I think this is a
- 7 wonderful idea to have these panels and thing ahead about
- 8 the FTC and where should it be and, you know, the next
- 9 100 years. It's a pretty long time.
- But, you know, I've been pondering this
- 11 situation that we're in now with the lending crisis and
- 12 the predatory nature of the credit transactions, sort of
- 13 more generally. And the extent to which they involve the
- banking industry, the credit cards, as well as the
- 15 mortgages. The credit cards just -- you know, the Fed
- 16 has come out with a regulation to limit the terms of
- 17 credit cards.
- And to me that's almost shocking that it's
- 19 gotten so bad that they are going to tell them you can't
- 20 have certain kinds of fees that amount to a certain
- 21 amount when you have a low credit. You know, a card can
- 22 go \$250 of credit, but in the first bill that you get
- 23 from the credit card company, there are fees that amount
- 24 to \$175. So -- and you have to start paying those. You
- 25 have to pay that -- to enjoy any credit, you have to pay

- that all off in your first month and then you have the
- 2 next \$75 -- what is it -- \$75 that you can have.
- 3 Well, you know that nobody who needs a credit
- 4 card that has such a limit can pay off those fees in the
- 5 first month. So they're behind before they even start
- 6 with those big charges. And the Fed is going to limit
- 7 that, not enough in my view. But they're going to put
- 8 limits that you can't do that, you can't have a credit
- 9 card that has so much fees in the -- in the -- to get a
- 10 limited amount of credit.
- 11 So I'm thinking about all of this and what's
- the role of the FTC? They don't have jurisdiction over
- banks. And they -- they -- they can bring cases with
- 14 credit card marketers where the FDIC brings the -- the
- 15 action against the bank and so forth.
- 16 But, you know, I think we don't have at the
- federal level a consumer protection agency that has a say
- in this -- what's going on in the marketplace. We do
- over the things that, you know, we have jurisdiction
- over. But these other agencies have other interests.
- 21 They have the banks. You know, they're -- I don't want to
- 22 use the capture terminology but they have other interests
- as the FCC has interest in the -- in the telephone
- 24 business. And you -- and you look at mobile credit --
- 25 credit -- not credit but mobile cell phone contracts full

- 1 of terms about not being able to cancel without monstrous
- 2 fees and so forth. And I think the FTC, you know, in the
- 3 future somehow should become the agency that is
- 4 representing the consumer interest and has a role, an
- official role to play, in the kinds of regulation that
- 6 protects their interest, whether it's for banks or mobile
- 7 homes or -- mobile phone contracts.
- 8 It does seem to me because the FTC only cares
- 9 about the consumer and the marketplace that it functions.
- 10 The economists may take issue with this. But I do think
- 11 the FTC could add value to all of these areas. Now, it
- 12 would need more people and it would need more legislative
- 13 authority to do something like that. But I would see
- that as the image for the FTC going forward. I don't
- 15 think the consumer interest is adequately represented at
- the federal level. And the FTC is the agency to do it.
- 17 MR. LUEHR: Can I ask a question about that?
- MR. BAKER: Sure.
- MR. LUEHR: Free flowing, right?
- MR. BAKER: Yeah, absolutely.
- 21 MR. LUEHR: And this question comes up later
- when that is the role of B.E. I mean, do you think that's
- 23 a role where B.E. and the agency overall can provide some
- of the statistical analysis? Because as we have found,
- 25 there often isn't a lot of scholarship with regard to the

- 1 cost of some of these consumer-related matters.
- 2 And I just throw out there, I think you're onto
- 3 something. And if we -- if we purely come in with our
- 4 statute in front of us and our enforcement mission, we'll
- 5 be seen -- I should say the FTC will be seen as having --
- 6 I make the mistake -- same mistake you do -- the FTC will
- 7 be seen as having just another voice at the table,
- 8 they've got their agenda, they're trying to drive their
- 9 mission under the FTC Act.
- 10 But if you come in with statistical data, with
- 11 consumer surveys, with economic data, you become almost a
- 12 kind of a third-party broker saying we don't have a dog
- in this fight, we really don't have enforcement authority
- here, but this is what we found in the marketplace.
- 15 MS. SCHWARTZ: Well, I think -- yeah, the role
- of B.E. is extremely important. And I think going back
- 17 to that idea of strategic planning. To the extent that
- 18 you have a plan, okay, these are the things you want to
- do, it does seem to be terribly important to have B.E.
- 20 into that -- into that strategic plan, this is what
- 21 they're going to work on, and help us with the data and
- the studies and so forth.
- I would say absolutely B.E. But I think the FTC
- 24 needs more expertise about consumer behaviors beyond
- 25 economists. The economists have absolutely a key role to

- 1 play but I also think that we're learning a lot more
- 2 about -- through behavioral economics, but just a lot
- 3 more from people who really understand consumer behavior
- 4 in a way that I'm not sure the FTC has people on staff
- 5 that really understand. B.E. did a wonderful study about
- 6 the mortgages, mortgage documents, that showed that
- 7 people, educated people, do not understand these fancy
- 8 instruments with the ARMs and the balloons, and whether
- 9 insurance is in or out. They're not quite sure.
- 10 People have been in a marketplace in which
- 11 they're doing transactions and they really do not
- understand what they're doing. I don't think this is how
- the marketplace should be working.
- 14 MR. BAKER: Well, that would be of the things
- 15 we were hoping to get out in some of these sessions is
- 16 things that might be good research projects for the
- 17 Bureau of Economics. So if there's other ideas, I'm
- 18 certain they would welcome them.
- 19 Obviously one of the things that the Bureau of
- 20 Economics or others at the FTC would say is, look, if
- 21 you're talking about credit card markets, there's lots of
- 22 competition for people trying to get you to use their
- 23 credit cards. They advertise on TV. Consumers pick and
- 24 choose and to the extent that they disclose the fees and
- the charges, shouldn't you leave consumers free to make

- 1 those choices and why would we want to step in?
- 2 MS. SCHWARTZ: I'm with the Fed on this. I
- 3 don't think the FTC actually commented on the Fed rules
- 4 so they may be -- they may not be in favor of limiting
- 5 these terms.
- They seem to be so one-sided, so unfair, that
- 7 someone who is signing up for that cannot be -- cannot --
- 8 you just -- you just cannot be signing up and paying \$187
- 9 to get 75 cents worth of -- \$75 worth of credit.
- 10 MR. BAKER: Henry, I know you wanted to say
- 11 something.
- 12 MR. BUTLER: Well, I mean, I think Teresa's
- point is an important one. And it really comes down to
- 14 what is the comparative advantage of the FTC as the
- 15 leader in consumer protection?
- 16 And -- and I -- I think the idea of spreading
- 17 it kind of horizontally across the federal -- different
- agencies in the Federal Government is an important one.
- 19 My point I wanted to make earlier and didn't
- 20 get in on this was related to federalism principles and
- 21 the role of the FTC in exercising its leadership on
- 22 consumer protection.
- 23 A lot of this comes down to expertise of -- of
- 24 the research variety or the Consumer Protection Bureau
- 25 may -- may be able to bring to the table and provide a

- lot of information for people like Bill and the other
- 2 state AGs working on this. It's the same -- same notion.
- 3 You're really good at this, maybe they ought to do more
- 4 of it. And you said you may need more budget to do this.
- 5 I mean, actually, if it's really an important thing,
- 6 maybe you should bump some other things that you're doing
- 7 if you're sitting with fixed budget.
- 8 If it's that important, do what you're best at
- 9 and what other people can't do. And that's how I would
- 10 add to that.
- 11 MR. BRAUCH: And I would just add, again, go
- 12 after what's most important.
- In the context of deceptive mass media
- 14 advertising, how does that equate to financial fraud that
- 15 threatens somebody's financial future. I think financial
- fraud clearly, clearly trumps it. And in the context of
- deceptive mass media advertising, you do have some
- self-regulation out there. You've got the Better Business
- 19 Bureau and its advertising review. You do have private
- 20 actions out there that can supplement the state AGs and
- 21 the FTC where we focus on the more important, the more
- 22 vital areas.
- 23 These other areas still can benefit from
- 24 enforcement, albeit private by ensuring more fairness in
- 25 the marketplace. But is it more important to focus on

- 1 advertisement for jewelry or annuities that empty
- 2 somebody's bank account into the future?
- I know where I vote to spend my money.
- 4 MR. BAKER: Just in the interest of moving
- 5 along, are there areas where people think the things that
- 6 the FTC is doing that you say, you know what, it just
- 7 kind of really doesn't need to be done and why don't they
- 8 do something else instead?
- 9 MR. BRAUCH: I think it's hard to say that.
- 10 There's just so much that needs to be done. The FTC over
- 11 the past 15 years, of course, has been much more
- 12 aggressive and has tried to focus on those areas that are
- 13 most important. I do see the FTC jumping into a lot of
- areas that are kind of new and burgeoning and there are
- 15 benefits to that, to sending a message of deterrence
- 16 right at the outset where you see the potential for fraud
- 17 whenever there's a new means of communication. There's
- 18 also new opportunities for defrauding people whether it's
- 19 the internet or what has flowed off the internet with
- 20 that -- the kind of buzz marketing for example in more
- 21 recent years trying to get in on the outset.
- But I think you also have to be careful that
- you don't address something just because it's new. You
- 24 have to address something because it's important. And so
- 25 I think focusing again on those things that are important

- is the most important. I don't know that there's an area
- where I'd say gee, the FTC shouldn't have done that.
- 3 MR. BAKER: Well, then the next one is kind of
- 4 -- how do we -- our mission is protecting consumers, not
- 5 necessarily bringing cases against evildoers, although we
- 6 certainly do that. And there's a whole lot of ways. One
- 7 of the fortunate things I think about the structure of
- 8 the FTC is it doesn't lock us in to one tool in the
- 9 toolbox. It doesn't say you have to do it this way or
- 10 that. We've got -- and the FTC has used different things
- 11 through the years.
- 12 In the 1970s we did a great number of rule
- makings. We've been really heavy in litigation
- particularly in the '90s -- '80s and '90s. More recently
- 15 we've been doing a fair amount of public workshops which
- 16 again are time consuming. And of course, we have a
- variety of consumer education tools and outreach,
- speeches by the regions, consumer education materials.
- 19 Identify theft is probably the great example. We've
- 20 really taken the national lead in developing things that
- 21 help people.
- How do we balance those out? I mean, are there
- 23 tools that we are using more than we should? Are there
- other ways we should hit that balance? And if we've got
- 25 some of these -- being from a region, I can't help but

- asking, how does that effect which tools we should be
- 2 using in the regions? Thoughts on that?
- 3 MR. LUEHR: Well, one thing I think that the
- 4 FTC has done well and should continue to focus on, that
- is combining the educational mess -- message with the
- 6 enforcement the actions. I think by bringing coordinated
- 7 actions, by working with the state AGs, by looking at a
- 8 particular problem, whether it be identity theft,
- 9 predatory lending. Back in the day, we were looking at
- 10 get-rich-quick schemes on the internet. If you can go
- 11 out with seven federal cases, 25 state AG cases, maybe a
- couple of criminal prosecutions, and wrap those all up,
- 13 you've got a real story to tell there.
- 14 And we used to comment to each other that we
- 15 knew that sometimes a story above the fold in one of the
- 16 national publications was at times, you know, worth 10,
- 17 15 cases that we could bring individually. And you only
- get that kind of bang for the buck both in terms of
- 19 business education and consumer education if you involve
- 20 yourself in coordinated actions and realize that those
- 21 coordinated actions provide you with a teachable moment.
- So I think the concept of a sweep is an
- 23 important one. Probably the FTC could do a better job of
- 24 coordinating the timing of it. I know sometimes during
- 25 the sweep, the date you set in the sand kind of drove

- 1 everything and it would kind of drive a lot of people
- 2 crazy because you're trying to get your lawsuits filed
- and consumer complaints all pulled together and you're
- 4 all shooting for this one date and it wasn't always the
- 5 most realistic date in the world.
- 6 But I think that aspect of coordination is
- 7 pretty important and it combines both the traditional and
- 8 nontraditional aspects of an enforcement agency which is
- 9 going to court and sending a message in the form of a
- 10 press release to the public.
- 11 MS. SCHWARTZ: Well, you know, it's a hard
- 12 question to answer, kind of the allocation of all these
- 13 different tools because if you start, I think, with
- identifying your problem areas, then you figure out what
- 15 -- and this is the great advantage the FTC has -- you
- 16 figure out which tools you need to do which part of your
- 17 strategy. So if it's a complicated area and you don't
- have a handle on the work shop, you know, it's really a
- 19 fabulous tool for educating yourself and getting other
- 20 people's input. I do think it depends upon what the
- 21 problem is and -- and you make use of the best tools that
- 22 you have.
- 23 Integrating, once you've got kind of your
- 24 strategic area integrating the Bureau of Economics into
- 25 the plan, using all of these tools, I think maximizes a

- 1 small agency's clout because the FTC does have a limited
- 2 amount of resources and nationwide jurisdiction and very
- 3 broad jurisdiction.
- 4 The one thing I would ask about is the -- the
- 5 advocacy piece. I know the FTC was involved in a fair
- 6 amount of advocacy on class action relief.
- 7 MR. BAKER: Can I turn to that one --
- 8 MS. SCHWARTZ: Yeah.
- 9 MR. BAKER: -- for just a moment because I was
- going to ask about that and I'm sure Henry has got some
- 11 thoughts too.
- 12 In the early 1980s, the FTC had a pretty active
- 13 program. I think for the first time particularly in
- 14 commenting on state laws -- when asked -- state laws,
- 15 state regulations, that were essentially special interest
- 16 regulation legislation that was meant to give an
- 17 advantage to particular competitors. And when asked, had
- 18 written comments. We got some pushback particularly from
- 19 elected legislatures or legislators or Congressmen,
- 20 didn't like us weighing in. We still do some of that,
- 21 not that much.
- The other thing that's come in more recently
- 23 when Tim Muris was chairman was a program of act, the
- 24 going out and looking for class -- consumer class actions
- 25 that we thought were really not solving problems and

- 1 maybe weren't providing consumers with some good
- 2 remedies.
- 3 And I know we did some advocacies, consumer
- 4 amicus briefs, on some of those. There was one here in
- 5 Chicago at Ameritech our office was involved in where the
- 6 attorneys were going to get a ton of money and consumers
- 7 were basically getting locked into longer to a program
- 8 they really didn't want in the first place.
- 9 And I talked to the judge in that case at
- 10 another program and he was delighted we'd weighed in
- 11 because we reinforced his ability in the face of counsel
- on both sides to say this is really not pro-consumer.
- 13 MS. SCHWARTZ: Now, was the end result there
- 14 more -- more for consumers or is it really to sort of get
- 15 -- get at these large legal fees that there --
- MR. BAKER: I think the FTC has -- has
- 17 commented on -- on both.
- MS. SCHWARTZ: Yeah.
- MR. BAKER: Sometimes there are real problems.
- I think that they're required. But whether the remedies
- 21 that come out of those are appropriate? And sometimes it
- 22 could be, of course, that this is a weird technicality of
- 23 the Fair Credit Reporting Act and we -- and nobody should
- 24 be worrying about it.
- 25 But it's not been real extensive and it wasn't

- 1 really easy for us to track going on class action because
- there's no newspaper that I think collects these.
- 3 Henry, this seems to feed into some of the
- 4 stuff you're talking about.
- 5 MR. BUTLER: Yeah, I think that is a
- 6 potentially important role, you know, the courts and the
- 7 judges are supposed to monitor the class action or awards
- 8 and try to make sure they're proper. Obviously there's
- 9 been some problem with that and there may be a role for
- 10 the FTC on that.
- I think the bigger concern may be on the
- 12 substantive side of what's going on in the class actions
- 13 where the FTC has the expertise on -- on what is -- what
- 14 -- what they consider -- that the FTC to be unfair and
- 15 deceptive practices.
- 16 For example, the -- a lot of the state consumer
- 17 protection acts have language very similar to the FTC Act
- 18 but it's interpreted more in the -- in that '70s vein as
- 19 opposed to what the -- what the FTC has been doing more
- 20 recently. And I think that that has been part of what's
- 21 led to a lot of the increased litigation there.
- 22 By the way, when I was talking about the amount
- of litigation under the state consumer protection acts
- 24 earlier, I neglected to mention that the trend on that is
- 25 that the number per year doubled from 2000 to 2007. This

- is not like just a steady state here. There's a real
- 2 explosion of this type of litigation.
- 3 But the class action area is one where I think
- 4 the substantive side of the case is important. Another
- 5 thing related to that is -- is kind of the educational
- function of the -- of the FTC, maybe outside the
- 7 litigation function. But to do a better job of working
- 8 with perhaps the courts, the judges, to understand this
- 9 area, to work with the state AGs. But a lot of these
- 10 cases are the private cases where the state AGs are not
- 11 involved. They generally focus a little better on what
- 12 the consumer interest would be.
- 13 MR. LUEHR: Steve, when you talk about
- 14 allocating resources, one thing we haven't talked a lot
- 15 about -- because I almost think it's been a historic
- given now, but I think it's something that over 100 years
- is relatively recent phenomenon and that is where the FTC
- 18 takes its rule-making authority from.
- 19 I think traditionally -- Teresa mentioned the
- 20 1970s -- I think there was a greater appetite for -- for
- 21 issuing some regulations kind of based on its own
- 22 authority. We think there's a problem here. Let's go
- 23 forward and regulate, maybe have some very specific
- 24 rules.
- 25 I think one thing that served the FTC well and

- 1 you see this kind of across the board, whether it's in
- 2 the area of telemarketing -- I'm thinking of things like
- 3 the 900-number rule, things like that, is that the FTC
- 4 often where there are very specific regulations has
- 5 waited for Congress to give them specific authority to go
- 6 forth and issue a set of regulations. And I think when
- 7 you -- when you're in an area of law where you want to be
- 8 that specific. I think it's wise to wait for Congress to
- 9 give you that authority, not just because it gives the
- 10 agency political cover but also because you end up with
- 11 clearer direction, you end up with kind of the voice of
- the public telling you where you think the real problems
- 13 are. And I think that has served the agency well over
- 14 the years.
- 15 And one thing that's come out of that, and I
- think it's very important, is the concept of one law,
- 17 many enforcers. Where Congress passes a law and says the
- 18 FTC shall set forth these regulations but we're not going
- 19 to kick the state AGs out of the box. The state AGs will
- 20 have authority under this statute and I think that's been
- 21 a very effective regulatory regime. And I think those
- 22 two have really combined out of the history of -- of
- 23 Congressional action and FTC action.
- The other thing I think you're talking about,
- 25 rule making, the concept of putting a rule up for review

- on a fairly regular basis, every five years or so, I
- think is very healthy. And it allows you to update the
- 3 rule, make sure you're taking into account new
- 4 technology, for example.
- I remember even simple things like the jewelry
- 6 guides, you know, how far down do you have to scroll to
- 7 see how big, you know, that two-carat diamond really is.
- 8 Yeah, you know with the dawn of the internet,
- 9 those are some very helpful discussions with the advent
- of new technology.
- 11 And it leads into your question, which is
- 12 balancing resources. If the agency doesn't feel the need
- 13 to go out and issue all of these regulations on its own
- but can do so either on a regular basis or when Congress
- 15 speaks, it kind of frees it up to take care of all the
- 16 other things and then go forward with rule making when it
- has a very specific directive to do so.
- 18 MS. SCHWARTZ: I take a little issue there
- 19 because I do think the FTC has been too cautious about --
- about rule making. That is, the FTC in the '70s, it got
- 21 into all kinds of trouble with a rule called kidvid,
- 22 which was going to regulate advertising on television to
- 23 chil- -- to children.
- 24 But before it got into that kind of trouble, it
- 25 did -- it issued some very important rules, a credit

- 1 practices rule, a holder in due course rule. It
- 2 fundamentally changed. Especially the holder in due
- 3 course fundamentally changed practices in the marketplace
- 4 much to the benefit of consumers. And I think it is much
- 5 safer to stick with fraud. I mean, Congress loves it,
- 6 Republicans, Democrats. It's very, very safe and it's
- 7 needed and so forth. I think the FTC should sort of be
- 8 more willing to consider rule making because it can be an
- 9 effective way to enforce an area when you specify what
- 10 the rules are.
- 11 And we have good processes. We -- we've shown
- 12 that when we do issue rules and we use our workshops and
- so forth, we're very good at that. We have a lot of
- 14 interactive participation in rule making. I think we can
- 15 do a very good -- we -- the FTC can do a very good job in
- 16 this area.
- 17 And let me point out, the holder in due course
- 18 rule was an extremely aggressive approach to our
- 19 authority, FTC's authority, under Tim Muris.
- It was such a good rule however, that Congress
- 21 finally came in and gave the FTC authority. But it was
- very, very questionable whether they really have
- authority to do it. I'd like to see a little more of
- that spunk, you know, with the Commission.
- I think they were a very well respected agency.

- 1 And they had enough political cover that they can -- they
- 2 can do it -- if it's needed and a good idea, they should
- 3 do it.
- 4 MR. BRAUCH: As to class actions, the state AGs
- 5 are getting notice of the settlements if they affect
- 6 consumers in our states under the Federal Class Action
- 7 Fairness Act. That law gives us notice. It gives us no
- 8 authority to do anything about it if we don't like it.
- 9 We have intervened in kind of a few of these
- and gotten settlements improved for consumers. We have
- 11 not tried to undo any of them in the sense of getting it
- completely eliminated but we've got them improved for
- consumers. It's not a role that we relish, though. It
- is a role that's been basically put before us. I would
- 15 rather spend our resources doing something else rather
- 16 than policing class action settlements. I think that is
- 17 not a role for the FTC or the states. I think it's a
- 18 role for the judiciary. And if the judiciary is doing
- 19 it's job and looking at it and says this isn't fair or
- looking at it and says I want input from the state AGs, I
- 21 want input from the Federal Trade Commission. I think
- that's the way to go.
- 23 But we have to focus our resources and they are
- 24 limited on the things are important. And regulating
- 25 class actions is not something that we need to be doing.

- 1 MR. BAKER: Everybody still seems to be awake,
- which is a good sign here this morning. These are --
- 3 even though two hours seems like a long time, there are a
- 4 lot of these topics that I could personally, happily talk
- 5 about for -- for much longer. Class actions are certainly
- 6 one and rule makings.
- 7 I agree. There are some lessons learned around
- 8 the Federal Trade Commission for our past efforts. And I
- 9 think we've hopefully passed the days where too many
- 10 outside people are terrified that we're going to launch
- off and boldly go where no one has gone before with no
- 12 idea where we're going. And so some targeted rules I --
- 13 I think certainly are something that we might be able to
- 14 consider, it would seem to me.
- 15 Here's the next one I want to move on to, is --
- 16 is -- is kind of our role -- not inside the main
- 17 building, I suppose, of the Federal Trade Commission, but
- it struck me some years ago that the Federal Consumer
- 19 Protection -- well, I'll tell you. Last -- last spring
- 20 the FTC was good enough to send me to Vietnam for a week
- 21 so I -- we spent a week educating the Vietnamese on
- 22 consumer protection sessions. And I don't know quite how
- 23 helpful we were to them but it really and certainly
- 24 brought home to me that they have only 40 or 50 people
- 25 there doing consumer protection.

- 1 There are no Better Business Bureaus, there are
- 2 no state attorney generals, there are no trade
- 3 associations that I'm aware of, there are no legal
- 4 services things. And anything that's done, they've got
- 5 to do it. And it just brought it home how much of the
- 6 overall consumer protection efforts in the United States
- 7 are a system. We do some. Hopefully we provide some
- 8 leadership.
- 9 But it also includes the state attorney
- 10 generals, the state regulatory -- other state -- the
- 11 local regulatory folks, a lot of private lawyers and
- trade associations that are counseling their clients on
- 13 how to avoid these problems. And -- and -- and we're
- 14 kind of all -- it's got to work together for us to do it.
- 15 And I -- the FTC has had different periods during the
- 16 time I've been there when it engaged the outside world.
- 17 There have been at least a time or two when I thought we
- 18 kind of turned in on ourselves and severed some ties,
- 19 which were important to us. And other times we worked
- real hard to reestablish those so I thought we might talk
- 21 about some of those.
- 22 The -- internationally with the other various
- 23 things, particularly with the state attorney generals and
- 24 maybe starting with industry self-regulation. We -- that
- 25 -- which I think takes several forms, things like the

- 1 funeral rule offenders program, we've worked out with the
- 2 National Funeral Directors Association. There's types of
- 3 counseling, but I think counseling, self-regulation, and
- 4 rules and guidelines of better business bureaus and
- 5 various trade associations. The one that, I think,
- 6 people think of most is the national advertising division
- of the Better Business Bureau, which reviews national
- 8 advertising, which has become very effective. And I
- 9 think the number of national advertising cases the FTC
- 10 has done over the years has declined. And presumably --
- 11 well, our best question for our panel is have we kind of
- given enough to the NARB, does that work? Are there
- other self-regulatory systems that we might have?
- 14 Paul?
- 15 MR. LUEHR: I think -- to comment on the
- international aspect, I think a lot of people don't
- 17 realize just how unique the Federal Trade Commission is
- 18 within the entire international scheme or legal scheme
- out there. The FTC has very few direct counterparts
- around the world.
- 21 You know, the Australian, the ACC -- A triple
- 22 C, the competition commission in Australia comes somewhat
- 23 close. The U.K. has a fair trade office that's somewhat
- 24 close. But off of -- many of those offices, our focus on
- 25 the antitrust mission or the -- or the competition

- 1 commission probably first and foremost and to have a real
- 2 consumer protection mission, I think, is unique for the
- 3 United States.
- 4 I had the opportunity to travel to southeast
- 5 Asia as a speaker for the U.S. State Department on
- 6 e-commerce and cybercrime issues. Some people might call
- 7 it a boondoggle. But it was -- it was very informative.
- 8 I was able to travel to Hong Kong, Singapore, Manila, and
- 9 Bangkok. And they specifically asked me to go because I
- 10 had a consumer protection background as well as a
- 11 criminal cybercrime background.
- 12 And the one thing that struck me was how much
- energy there was in many of these foreign countries over
- 14 what kind of statutes they had. And there seemed to be
- 15 comparatively little attention given to enforcing those
- statutes at the end of the day. And in my mind, there
- 17 was often a little too much heat, not enough fire.
- 18 Whereas I think in the United States with a
- 19 statute like the FTC Act on the civil side, or the mail
- fraud statute on the criminal side. I mean, these are
- 21 old workhorses within the -- within our legal system
- 22 where we can bring cases even if it's a new concept. And
- 23 we don't have to be so focused on having the exact
- 24 statutory language to be able to get at some deceptive
- 25 practice. And I don't think people realize quite how

- 1 unique and fortunate we are to have an agency like the
- 2 FTC that both has that mission and is willing to bring in
- 3 enforcement actions.
- 4 And in terms of harmonization and working with
- 5 other people, either on a self-regulatory front or on the
- 6 state front, I come back to the concept of data
- 7 collection and letting data and the real numbers out
- 8 there drive our cases.
- 9 I think in some cases like the funeral
- 10 directors situation, you know, part of that was driven by
- 11 what the FTC was seeing when it went in with test
- shoppers and was finding things that were probably of
- 13 surprise even to the funeral directors themselves. Just
- 14 how poor the compliance rate was, for example, or how
- 15 gummed up some of these price sheets looked when you
- 16 walked in.
- 17 And I think the FTC continued -- can continue
- 18 to play an important role in terms of that data
- 19 collection.
- If somebody at the FTC doesn't step in, what
- 21 I've seen is that people will collect data and you'll end
- 22 up with too many taxpayer resources writ large almost
- 23 wasted on all those little data collection efforts. So,
- 24 you know, the Better Business Bureau collecting its data
- on a certain type of problem here and the FTC doing it

- 1 here and the FBI doing it here and customs doing it over
- 2 here. Well, if you put all those together, you'd have a
- 3 much more robust source of information from which to work
- 4 and you'd be saving resources because you would have a
- 5 central repository to work from.
- 6 So I think in many different respects, the FTC
- 7 as a facilitator and as a data collector is very
- 8 important and will continue to be important.
- 9 MR. BAKER: Okay. So the -- one of the ideas
- 10 is central source some of the data and notes and trends
- 11 particularly in frauds and other things and share those
- 12 out with particular parties then?
- 13 MR. LUEHR: Yeah. And I think one that's
- looming on the horizon right now that could be another
- 15 laboratory for the FTC is in the area of data security.
- 16 And, you know, we've talked about identity theft. They're
- already the repository for identity theft complaints.
- 18 But the FTC is moving into this area of data privacy and
- data security and it's an open question where -- what
- 20 role the agency should play. I think they're a little
- 21 too general when they come out with a statement in an
- 22 order that says you have to use commercially reasonable
- means.
- 24 All my clients come to me and say, I don't know
- 25 what that means, what's commercially reasonable for data

- 1 security? And maybe part of that answer comes from
- looking at data breach cases, collecting information on
- data breach cases, looking at what's happening under the
- 4 34 -- excuse me -- 44 state statutes that now require
- 5 disclosure.
- 6 So I think it's an interesting area where the
- 7 FTC as a laboratory has some room to play.
- 8 MR. BAKER: Okay. Let me ask specifically
- 9 about state attorneys general. We've got Bill here.
- 10 The FTC has had a long history with the Iowa
- 11 attorney generals office. Some of it, I think, pretty
- 12 good, some of it really, really bad. And I think you,
- 13 know, we have that with the -- with the states generally.
- 14 And the states are not only doing things in their
- 15 individual capacity as states but multi states, which end
- 16 up being national actions which could, for example,
- 17 parallel FTC efforts and things like data protection
- where they are coming up with an orders of national
- implication and are probably again reviewed by private
- 20 industry and looking at them.
- 21 And so, Bill, I'll let you start. I mean, how
- is it, how does it work, what should we do different or
- 23 better and what to avoid?
- 24 MR. BRAUCH: Yeah, I think privacy is a good
- example.

1 We've had parallel activities whether it's a 2 data breach or it is something relating to collection of 3 high school student data, national research center, college and university admissions, is a good example. 5 The FTC settlement reached a certain plateau. It 6 actually started after our multistate started, but the 7 FTC being a singular entity, as opposed to the AGs 8 working together, got done more quickly. States looked 9 at it and said we can do a little bit different, we can 10 do a little bit more to protect consumers here. And we --11 I think we've achieved a little more in that settlement. 12 But did it make sense for the two of us to be working in 13 parallel in that sense? 14 I don't think so to the extent that we can develop a stronger more trusting relationship, that we 15 16 can work together and reach a resolution that everyone 17 thinks is great. It makes more sense for us to do that together or to say, okay, FTC, you folks do this one, 18 19 we'll do that one, let's coordinate, let's try to reach the same place if we can, if we have similar actors and 20 21 similar sets of facts. What that means is getting 22 together earlier in the process to identify our priorities rather than us saying to you, here is the case 23

we have been working up. What do you think? Or are you

saying to us, here's the next sweep that we've decided to

24

25

- do. Work together and we both have fault in not
- 2 communicating soon enough or -- or in bringing all of the
- 3 stakeholders in enforcement together.
- 4 MR. BAKER: Does it sometimes feel like the
- 5 movies where the FBI shows up at the crime scene and
- 6 says, we're in charge now.
- 7 MR. BRAUCH: Well, that happens sometimes in
- 8 the real world, not just in the movies, not as much with
- 9 the FTC but maybe with the FBI.
- 10 But in any event, yeah, it does feel like that
- 11 sometimes. And I think we can -- we can all do a better
- job of that. I think it would be helpful for us to -- to
- 13 have the folks who are the heads of the different
- divisions of the FTC working more frequently with the
- 15 folks who are the point people for the AGs in certain
- areas, whether it's automobile or privacy or debt
- 17 collection or whatever it is. We have our working groups
- 18 going. You have your different divisions working on
- 19 things. You know, we just need to coordinate better
- 20 because, as I mentioned before, so much of what we do is
- 21 national in scope because what our consumers encounter
- 22 are national advertisements.
- MR. BAKER: Teresa? I'm sorry, Henry.
- 24 MR. BUTLER: I'd like to follow up with Bill
- just to -- I mean, maybe other people out there are

- 1 thinking the same about the -- a little skepticism about
- 2 the AGs and their motivation on this and I wanted to just
- 3 -- get you to kind of help address this because of work
- 4 coordinating across states.
- 5 It seems that the so-called aspiring governors
- 6 may get a little more aggressive than the people at the
- 7 FTC would like them to be on some issues at times. Does
- 8 the FTC have any role in trying to guide that
- 9 decision-making process or is there kind of a herd
- 10 mentality across the states that can't be stopped? Or
- 11 just if you can -- I mean, you've been doing this for a
- long time so I'd like your insight on that.
- 13 MR. BRAUCH: Yeah, what we're always trying to
- 14 do is reach the resolution that makes the decision most
- 15 sense, and it is the most protective for consumers in the
- 16 marketplace without having a negative impact on
- 17 competition. And the extent to which --
- MR. BUTLER: I know that that's what you're
- 19 supposed to say, but the political --
- MR. BRAUCH: No, no.
- 21 MR. BUTLER: But the political dynamics of it,
- does it really work that way? I want your view on that.
- 23 MR. BRAUCH: Yeah, yeah, if Iowa is part
- of it, it works that way because our -- you know we're
- 25 not there for the splash, we're there for the impact in

- 1 the marketplace. That's what we care about. And, you
- 2 know, most of the people who are driving this are not --
- 3 and most of the AGs are elected but not all -- but it's
- 4 not so much the AGs themselves who are driving. This is
- 5 staff who know this stuff who work it day in and day out.
- 6 We are the ones generally who are negotiating the matter
- 7 and certainly the AGs and chief deputies and others at
- 8 the higher levels in the offices have a role to play and
- 9 have an impact there. Add in some areas, like my AG has
- 10 had a very, very active role in predatory lending.
- 11 But that's not always the case. We're trying
- 12 to come up with a result that we think makes sense. We
- don't always agree with the FTC. I think if we were
- 14 working together at an earlier point in time, the kind of
- 15 impact that you think would be good would probably be
- 16 more prevalent. It may have a sense of a better informed
- 17 outcome but not always.
- MS. SCHWARTZ: To pick up on Bill's earlier
- 19 point about not overlapping, I mean, we don't have enough
- 20 resources to be all bringing the same cases and so forth.
- 21 And tying it into the international arena, that does seem
- 22 to me to be a niche for the FTC. Because as the national
- consumer protection agency, it can go out to the world
- and develop relationships which are kind of long-term.
- 25 The marketplace is going global and we have to be on the

- 1 global stage and we have to be interconnected and that
- 2 takes a lot of work, which has paid off -- Steve and I
- 3 talked about this yesterday, I think. It has paid off.
- 4 It's kind of down the road. I think the trick for the FTC
- 5 is -- is figuring out to really be efficient about making
- 6 these connections in a way that we -- the Commission --
- 7 Bill's long-term relationship in connection perhaps with
- 8 cases that are fairly ripe so that when you take the trip
- 9 you do two things. You do some sharing of information
- 10 and you actually work on your case, something like that.
- 11 Because I do think that the boondoggle aspect
- of a lot of travel around the world, which is perhaps not
- very productive, is -- has one benefit, which I think if
- 14 you can give that to the lower level staff it's a real
- 15 educational opportunity and it gives those hardworking
- 16 people a chance to, you know, see the world a little bit.
- 17 There's some merit to that.
- 18 But I think the travel can really be overdone.
- 19 And an agency that doesn't have a lot of resources, I
- think, just really close attention needs to be paid to
- 21 how those resources are used because the world is very
- 22 big and the resources are very limited. But I do think
- 23 it's an important role for the FTC and it's uniquely
- 24 positioned to play that role.
- 25 It's interesting you mention the travel and the

- 1 staff aspect of it because one thing we haven't talked
- about is the basic concept of training. And I think the
- 3 FTC is a little different from other agencies, in part
- 4 probably because of its size where there's not
- 5 necessarily a formal training center or training program
- 6 and maybe they could benefit from that. I mean, the
- 7 justice department, for example, has something called the
- 8 national advocacy center where I've both been a student
- 9 and instructor, things like internet investigations.
- 10 And I think one thing that the FTC could
- 11 benefit from is a little broader exposure to other law
- 12 enforcement agencies, maybe sending some of their
- attorneys to criminal training so that they know when
- they run into a grand jury 6(e) kind of question where
- 15 their -- their fellow brethren are sitting at the table
- 16 holding the evidence close to the vests like this
- 17 (indicating). I mean, quite literally, they know why
- that's happening, and they'll know the procedures about
- 19 how to get that information into a civil suit, if
- 20 necessary.
- 21 So I think that -- and because the marketplace
- is becoming global and technical, I mean, one of the
- challenges for the agency will be to keep up in both of
- those areas, keeping up on international law,
- 25 international developments, and keeping up on technical

- 1 training and -- and skills.
- 2 MR. BAKER: I think training is a good point.
- 3 One of the things I think we bring some to the rest of
- 4 the world is -- is being able to understand how some of
- 5 these scams work and why they're scams and how to prove
- 6 that. We occasionally ran into federal prosecutors who
- 7 are kind of interested in this who say, well, they do
- 8 deliver something or they've got verification tapes so
- 9 therefore they must be legit. They just don't have the
- 10 experience with them to understand them.
- 11 Or Internet auction fraud, which is a huge
- problem. We've got police departments all over the
- country with local people selling 2, \$3,000 in goods they
- don't have. They don't know how to prosecute them. They
- 15 can't afford to bring in witnesses. They don't know what
- 16 to do.
- 17 And I think Paul's right that some joint
- training and probably something we have not done a whole
- 19 lot that I remember with state attorney generals is -- is
- 20 -- is talking to each other about just general training
- on areas and kind of how they work and what to do about
- them and how to approach them, would be a role that I
- agree, I think you really could do.
- MR. BRAUCH: I know our office has benefitted
- 25 tremendously from some training one of our investigators

- 1 received on the internet, how it all works, how you get
- 2 behind the source of a website. I think that's been
- 3 great. And I think you're right, more opportunities
- 4 would be wonderful.
- 5 MR. BAKER: Okay. Any last thoughts on how we
- 6 would relate to the rest of the consumer protection
- 7 world?
- 8 MS. SCHWARTZ: Well, I -- there was -- and I'm
- 9 going to just reinforce a suggestion that was made at an
- 10 earlier panel. Ari Schwartz talked about the
- 11 relationship between the consumer protection and private,
- 12 the nonprofits.
- 13 And there are a very small number of people in
- 14 the private sector who are, you know, consumer protection
- 15 organizations. And they have very few resources for the
- 16 most part. And his suggestion was that these -- these
- 17 folks don't necessarily know how to reach people at the
- 18 FTC and at the AG's offices as well and they don't have
- 19 the lawyers who know who to contact and so forth. And he
- 20 has suggested that there be some one kind of designated
- 21 consumer organization coordinator or something. Just a
- 22 person that anybody from consumers union, the CFA, the
- 23 National Consumer Law Center, if they needed information
- or they had an idea or something, they actually have
- 25 somebody to call.

- 1 And I think some more communication between the
- 2 consumer protection groups and the FTC and perhaps the
- 3 AGs as well. I think they go to the AGs more than they
- 4 go to the FTC actually because I think they find it a
- 5 little daunting to figure out how to -- how to relate --
- 6 would be a very positive and fairly easy step to keep the
- 7 communication going.
- 8 MR. BAKER: I think so. I, being from a
- 9 region, I kind of like to think that we can -- we can try
- 10 to play some of that function --
- MS. SCHWARTZ: Maybe you do --
- 12 MR. BAKER: -- but we need it. And the other
- 13 kind of complement to that is sometimes you've got
- criminal authorities, either the state or federal level,
- that are kind of looking, gee, is somebody else looking
- 16 at this, what other data is there, what do we do with
- this verification tape stuff, how do we overcome it? Who
- do you call? And they're facing the same --
- 19 MS. SCHWARTZ: Yeah.
- MR. BAKER: -- thing on what's the point of
- 21 contact for the FTC? And it's not very -- very plain.
- 22 And we've been discussing a little bit whether there
- isn't something we can do there?
- 24 MR. BUTLER: Just to reiterate the point, I'm a
- one-note person up here, about the product actions under

- 1 the state consumer protection act. There's a -- there's
- a tone that seems to be that, you know, more enforcement
- 3 is better that we -- that we've got out here. But I
- 4 think particularly in areas like advertising, you can go
- 5 too far. And that's where I think a lot of the private
- 6 actions might be.
- 7 And so there's -- and, you know, the FTC needs
- 8 to bring a lot of these actions and so forth. But we
- 9 could get over deterrence of the type that we should be
- 10 worrying about in all kind of public policy areas. And
- 11 -- and more is not always better. And I think we've got
- 12 a specific area that our data is going to show that
- there's probably some problems there that -- that need --
- 14 need some intervention. So when we're talking about do
- 15 you play well with others, this is an area where we
- 16 perhaps need to look at later on.
- 17 MR. BAKER: Gosh, Henry, well taken. I mean,
- 18 the FTC is trying to make sure we are not going to jump
- into things that we don't know and kind of impose
- remedies that might end up being worse for consumers.
- 21 MR. BRAUCH: Let me just add this, when Lydia
- 22 Parnes was deputy director for consumer protection, it
- 23 was very clear that she was our noted liaison, the state
- 24 AGs. I'm not sure we have a liaison now. I know I can
- 25 call you up and I can get what I want but I'm not sure if

- 1 we have a designated liaison right now.
- 2 So I think that would be important both for
- federal agencies, local law enforcement and AGs, to know
- 4 that there is somebody identifiable that we can contact.
- 5 MR. BAKER: Okay. The Bureau of Economics has
- done important research on consumer protection issues
- 7 over there and I know they would be interested if there
- 8 were things that would be really useful for them to take
- 9 a look at.
- 10 Teresa referred to earlier the state of
- 11 mortgages, which I haven't personally seen yet. But
- 12 they've some really groundbreaking seminal stuff, I
- 13 think.
- If I might just mention one, on -- when -- in
- 15 the early 19- -- up until the early 1980s, food companies
- were prohibited from making any health claim whatsoever
- 17 about their advertising.
- 18 When Kellogg All Bran finally broke that and
- 19 started, you know, talking about national cancer
- 20 institute study shows that a diet high in fiber can
- 21 reduce some incidence of cancer. The FDA permitted it
- 22 and the Bureau of Economics was able to go back and look
- at people's knowledge of the importance of fiber in the
- 24 diet before and after the advertising campaign.
- 25 And they found out that well-educated upper

- 1 income people kind of knew because they're getting it
- from their doctors, but the great mass of single head of
- 3 household, low income, didn't get that information until
- 4 they had advertising. So some of the salutary benefits
- of advertising, I think, it showed and these things
- 6 they've done on prices in the world.
- 7 Are there other things that we could capture
- 8 here that anybody is aware of that would be really good
- 9 things for them to look at?
- 10 MS. SCHWARTZ: I think that -- you know, to be
- 11 honest about when we did strategic planning at the Bureau
- 12 of Consumer Protection, under Jodie, which was kind of
- 13 the first effort at that, we did it within the Bureau of
- 14 Consumer Protection. And we, to my knowledge, we did not
- 15 include the Bureau of Economics looking back about that.
- You know, that was a terrible thing. I mean, we didn't
- bring them in and get them involved in our project so
- 18 that we would know more about the internet.
- 19 And so I don't know why that -- why that
- 20 happened. If it -- I don't know what is going on now in
- 21 that connection. It seems to me there are key players in
- 22 the -- in the law enforcement, consumer education, all
- 23 the things that the bureau had as part of its strategic
- 24 plan and -- and we didn't do that.
- 25 I would surely hope that they're doing it now

- or would be doing it in the future, that it would be --
- 2 it the bureau is kind of in our silos too much still.
- 3 And I think that in this respect the whole -- I think the
- 4 whole agency should be doing strategic planning of a kind
- 5 that everyone is involved in. But that particular piece
- of it seems to me would -- would have really been of
- 7 great value and we -- and we didn't do it. And I hope
- 8 going forward that the Commission is or would start to do
- 9 that.
- 10 MR. BAKER: Okay. One topic I know the
- 11 chairman was hoping to evaluate here was to get some
- ideas on how do you evaluate and measure the
- effectiveness of the FTC's efforts in the consumer
- 14 protection area. Do you count cases, do you think it has
- 15 a deterrent effect, would you count the amount of dollars
- 16 being returned to consumers or what else? And, Teresa, I
- think this inevitably comes to you, because I recall that
- when we first got the Government Performance and Results
- 19 Act, we first had to think about how to kind of measure
- what we are doing and it fell on your shoulders.
- 21 MS. SCHWARTZ: It did fall on my shoulders and
- they kept saying to us, don't just count the numbers of
- 23 things you're doing, you know. And I looked at our
- 24 recent -- the FTC's recent strategic plan and you can't
- get away from that because that is the proxy.

- 1 But some of the measures have to do with are 2 you bringing cases that -- that reflect the concerns of 3 consumers through your -- by looking at your database so that at least you know that you're in the ballpark. How 5 many hits on education side and goals to get a 6 million-plus or maybe a billion more than that. 7 remember the numbers. It does -- you know, it does show 8 people are going there and they're reading the material 9 so it is a measure. 10 Do they learn something and does it produce 11 better consumer decisions, more informed decisions, that's what's very hard. They ultimately make a decision 12 13 -- make an impression that makes the work -- the consumer better and informed and able to navigate. 14 15 I've been reading recently about the whole 16 financial literacy area with respect to consumer 17 education. Some people just conclude that you cannot 18 educate people sufficiently. You have to -- you have to give them a break. You can't educate them about the 19 complexity of this arena. And no matter how much 20 21 information you put out, you're really not going to have 22 -- because it's so complicated, you're not going to have that much impact. I don't know where that leaves you 23 exactly, regulation, I guess. 24
- 25 But some of these measures are extremely

- difficult to calculate. I think one measure somebody had
- 2 mentioned was if you increased the price of spam, because
- 3 the enforcement has been so great in that arena, that it
- 4 becomes less and less attractive as an option for raising
- 5 money and you move to some other scam probably. But that
- 6 -- that kind of data is hard to collect. I think you end
- 7 up with a lot of proxies.
- 8 In cases you've brought, how much money is
- 9 returned to consumers? That is -- that's important.
- 10 MR. LUEHR: I think part of this goes to the
- 11 Bureau of Economics. And I think it would be helpful to
- 12 have the Bureau of Economics follow up on groups of cases
- more often precisely to answer this type of question.
- 14 Obviously number of cases is one measure. I think more
- 15 importantly one thing I was always concerned about when I
- was a supervisor putting together cases to try to meet
- 17 our overall goal was -- was redress, how much money is at
- 18 stake and sheer numbers of consumers.
- 19 When you have large volume consumer cases,
- 20 there are few other places -- few other agencies that can
- 21 handle that type of work. The AGs can to some extent but
- 22 sometimes their ability to pull in a witness from another
- 23 state, for example, might be limited and only through
- 24 coordinated action by many states could you -- could you
- get the same bang for the buck.

1 By the same token, federal criminal prosecutors 2 as has been mentioned are not used to doing large volume 3 witness cases. You mention to them, I've got 25,000 victims in this case and their eyes just turn into 5 saucers because they go how am I going to put 25,000 victims, you know, through the court room? And you end 6 7 up with pattern and practice types of conversations and 8 how many are the judge and jury going to want to hear? 9 Those are good cases for the FTC to bring. And so I think numbers of consumers affected would be a measure 10 11 that should be included in the group. 12 When you mentioned B.E., I think they would be 13 helpful as kind of an after action set of eyes to put on a group of cases, particularly when after a year or two 14 you've done a bunch of them and you sit back and say, how 15 16 have we done, is this working? 17 And the deterrent effect you mention is 18 probably the toughest one to get your arms around because 19 you don't know what you don't know. But one area where B.E. has traditionally played a role and I put out there 20 21 as -- as just I guess conversation pieces, should they be 22 involved at the front end when you're bringing a case? 23 From a very practical point of view, sometimes it slowed the case down because you were simply waiting 24 25 for somebody from B.E. to weigh in with their analysis on

- 1 a fraud case or something like that.
- 2 And some of the consumer action people would
- 3 bristle a little bit because there's a different point of
- 4 view being thrown into the mix. And I think in some
- 5 cases it was very helpful. And in particular, where it
- 6 was a new set of cases, I'm thinking about some pyramid
- 7 scheme cases, where there was really a new -- a new type
- 8 of economic analysis that was being applied to these
- 9 pyramid cases saying at some point the house of cards
- 10 falls down and we know this mathematically and we know
- 11 this from an economic point of view. I think that's very
- 12 helpful. But I think they probably could be even more
- 13 helpful in doing some of the after action analysis.
- 14 MR. BAKER: And Paul's got a good point. The
- 15 amount that we include B.E. and talk to them and discuss
- things with them has also shifted dramatically over the
- 17 years at the FTC.
- MR. BRAUCH: I think there's so many variables.
- 19 It's really hard to measure this.
- MR. BAKER: Uh-huh.
- 21 MR. BRAUCH: You know, if you're bringing a
- 22 whole lot of lawsuits but you're bringing small cases,
- 23 easy knockdowns, in areas that aren't really important,
- 24 is that being effective or is it more effective to focus
- on larger cases that have a greater impact in the

- 1 marketplace. In a sense, it's almost like judging the
- 2 quality of a painting or a musical performance. It's in
- 3 the eyes of the beholder.
- 4 MR. BUTLER: Well, I think that's part of it.
- I mean, at the federal level, you can't tease out the
- 6 effects because you just -- you don't have any control to
- 7 deal with.
- 8 What you've got at the state level -- back to
- 9 the states again, okay -- is -- is variability in the law
- 10 and enforcement across the states. And perhaps we can
- 11 get a sense of the overall effectiveness of consumer
- 12 protection at the state level to help guide -- to learn
- something at the federal level about what you ought to
- 14 do.
- MR. BAKER: Like form partners?
- MR. BUTLER: Yep.
- 17 MR. BRAUCH: Reductions in numbers of
- 18 complaints is important. Some of the big areas you don't
- 19 get complaints but they're bit frauds. But in certain
- areas, reductions in numbers can be a good sign.
- 21 MR. BAKER: We can go on with this one a long
- 22 time too.
- 23 Maureen, we're down to like five minutes in
- 24 this program. I've got another question like where
- 25 people think this ship is going to be 10 years from now.

- 1 But if you've got one you think we should pose or if you
- think we could open it up, we should do that.
- MS. OHLHAUSEN: I think we should open it up to
- 4 the audience.
- 5 MR. BAKER: Okay. Stump the experts. Whose
- 6 got a question?
- 7 MS. OHLHAUSEN: I've got a question. This can
- 8 be for the whole panel, though, Teresa brought it up
- 9 initially about using our rule-making authority more.
- 10 Are there particular areas that people think
- 11 that we should start looking into, you know, developing
- 12 new rules?
- 13 MS. SCHWARTZ: I don't know for sure. There
- 14 are some areas that would seem to lend themselves. I
- 15 don't know if they're the right areas. But the
- 16 behavioral tracking. I've forgotten -- the behavioral
- 17 advertising where you're doing a lot of tracking with
- 18 people online. And recently there -- are the Commission
- 19 put out some guidance for kind of a self-regulation
- approach.
- 21 Looking backwards -- because after the fact, we
- 22 all have 20/20 vision we might have -- the Commission
- 23 might have thought of regulations governing brokers that,
- 24 you know, there's a lot of problems in that -- in that
- 25 area.

- 1 But I was kind of making the more general point 2 that I think the Commission has been kind of gun shy and 3 I think that it's -- it should be more open to thinking about rulemaking as an alternative, as an option because 5 it can be an efficient way and it can send the signal to the marketplace about behavior. And it certainly made a 6 7 huge difference in telemarketing to have that regulation. 8 Now that was -- that was Congressionally authorized. 9 But the fact the Commission wouldn't, you know, 10 proceed itself until it got to Congress, and it had a 11 great deal of information about how bad telemarketing was. So I don't say willy-nilly need to. But I do think 12 13 the Commission needs to give that avenue more kind of -recognize that as an avenue to a greater extent than it 14 has, at least than it did when I was there. 15 16 MR. BAKER: One -- this is purely personal, not for the agency, I suppose, but we have one of the things 17 18 the telemarketing sales rule addresses is people getting 19 consumers' credit card numbers or checking account stuff and then keep billing them. People don't realize that 20 21 they're opening up the spigot on their things. But those 22 only apply to telemarketing transactions. 23 And we have people getting consumers, these
- buying clubs, Bill referred to that we've done cases on too. The trick is somehow trick you out of giving that

- out in return for a free prize or to look at a product
- and then they got it and then they're going to keep
- 3 billing that until you can finally stop them. And I've
- 4 wondered personally whether some sort of complementary
- 5 rule for internet transactions, direct mail transactions,
- 6 not just telemarketing.
- 7 MS. SCHWARTZ: Advance the credit cards within
- 8 the rule.
- 9 MR. BRAUCH: Excellent suggestions.
- MR. BAKER: Paul?
- 11 MR. LUEHR: Well, I think there's one area -- I
- 12 mean, having said that I think it's often more wise for
- the agency to wait for Congress to act, I do take
- 14 Teresa's point about the agency's hesitancy at times.
- 15 And right now we're in a situation with regard to data
- 16 security and data breach response where we have gone
- 17 two-and-a-half years of state action, roughly speaking,
- there are 44 state actions -- state statutes out there
- 19 that deal specifically with the concept of -- of data
- 20 breach response on one side.
- 21 On the preventative side, the entire industry
- 22 has moved forward, especially in the credit card
- 23 industry. There is now something out there called the
- 24 PCIDSS, the payment card industry data security
- 25 standards. Very precise, very intricate in terms of

- 1 their level of detail in terms of what you have to do
- 2 with credit cards.
- 3 And I think it's -- it's an interesting
- 4 question whether the FTC should insert itself there.
- 5 Right now as I said on most of its orders it says for
- data security you must use something that's commercially
- 7 reasonable. And a lot of the private practitioners out
- 8 there are floundering a bit because they don't quite know
- 9 what that means.
- 10 And there is, I think, some frustration that
- 11 the Federal Government has not acted at the Congressional
- 12 level because the industry is frankly a little tired of
- 13 dealing with 44 different statutes and trying to figure
- out what do I do to comply with all of these? And
- there's a lot of lawyer time spent trying to figure out
- if I take this one particular action, is it going to
- 17 comply here as well as here as well as here as well as
- 18 here? And I think that's an area -- it's kind of an open
- 19 book right now. Like I said, it may be an interesting
- laboratory for the FTC because I think there is a bit of
- 21 a hue and cry for federal action, there is -- there is a
- 22 need for some greater specificity. And some of the other
- 23 traditional actors in the marketplace have already an arm
- 24 moving forward basically past the Federal Government for
- 25 better or worse.

- 1 MR. BAKER: Okay. Bill is using the P word,
- 2 preemption, which I know you have to be wondering about
- 3 but we're almost out of time.
- 4 So let me do one thing and clearly this ship of
- 5 the Federal Trade Commission is moving through time,
- 6 whether we guide it or it drifts, it's going to be
- 7 somewhere different. Ten years from now, where is it
- 8 going to be? I mean, in 1970 Teresa was saying it was
- 9 kind of dead doing worthless labeling things. By 1980
- 10 they were about ready to shut the place down altogether.
- 11 After a lot of single victories, 10 years ago it was
- 12 different, it's going to be different again.
- 13 Any idea how you would expect it to be
- different, bigger, smaller, different mission, what do
- 15 you think?
- 16 Last, final thoughts?
- MR. BRAUCH: Bigger because there will be even
- fewer mom and pop retailers out there and so there will
- 19 be even more national retail sales and advertising. The
- 20 need will always be there and I think it probably will
- 21 grow.
- MR. BAKER: Okay. Henry?
- 23 MR. BUTLER: I -- I -- I'm -- I can't imagine
- it being smaller because it's in Washington.
- MR. BAKER: Fair enough. Paul?

- 1 MR. LUEHR: I think it's going to be more
- 2 technical in terms of the level of skills that's going to
- 3 be required of the investigators and attorneys.
- 4 That's where the marketplace is going and
- 5 that's going to be a requirement despite all those kids
- 6 who went to law school to avoid math. I think they're
- 7 all going to be numerically and technically oriented.
- 8 And I think -- I would hope that in 10 years, they're
- 9 often seen as a more credible, independent, and reliable
- source of information on consumer issues particularly
- 11 within the federal family. So if the banking industry is
- 12 having concerns about what consumers are thinking and how
- 13 they're being affected, I would like to see the FTC as --
- 14 as kind of a neutral broker in terms of bringing that
- 15 data forward and saying this is what we think is
- 16 happening in the marketplace.
- MS. SCHWARTZ: Well, I'll go a step further and
- have that -- that role be a very official role; that is,
- 19 Congress should give the FTC this role of representing
- 20 the consumer and competitive interests, those two, with
- 21 respect to these other agencies and their regulation. I
- think it needs to have a little more clout.
- 23 I think the marketplace is really changing for
- 24 the -- for the reason that we have -- I mean,
- 25 computerization has changed a lot, all those scams with

- 1 fees, and I'd include all these credit card fees, and the
- 2 banking fees, and all of this which is ripping off
- 3 consumers. I mean, the amount of money that is being
- 4 collected, way exceeds I think what most people would say
- 5 is warranted by the costs that these sellers are
- 6 incurring.
- 7 And I would look to the FTC to be thinking
- 8 ahead. They've got three basic -- under Section 5 --
- 9 three basic doctrines of deception which is very clearly
- 10 articulated. The requirement that you substantiate your
- 11 claims, also very well articulated. It's been -- had a
- 12 big impact on how people look at that requirement. And
- 13 unfairness, which is regulated by statute as -- as well
- 14 as principles. It's kind of a cost benefit analysis
- 15 needs to be made. And I think there may be some
- opportunity for the FTC to develop some other doctrines
- 17 to deal with the marketplace that -- that I see.
- I was so struck by the B.E.'s study that people
- do not understand these contracts. Well, whose
- responsibility is that? Is it the responsibility of B.E.
- 21 to find out that consumers don't understand these
- documents at all? I mean, really, educated people don't
- 23 understand these documents. Or is the industry's
- 24 responsibility to test out their documents, to see that
- 25 the consumers they're working with understand these

- 1 documents.
- 2 I'd love to see the FTC think about that and
- 3 try to figure out whose responsibility, perhaps there is
- 4 a responsibility to substantiate that your document is
- 5 understandable to the consumers with whom you are
- 6 dealing?
- 7 MS. OHLHAUSEN: Teresa, I just want to mention
- 8 that study was actually on government required
- 9 disclosures that were being considered. So -- so that
- 10 adds another element there that if the -- if, you know,
- 11 another part of the government is doing this, perhaps
- 12 they should realize they should be testing or something.
- 13 MS. SCHWARTZ: Right. Well, the instruments
- themselves have gotten so complicated that the truth in
- 15 lending disclosures really are no longer adequate.
- MR. BAKER: So the question is traditionally
- 17 our -- our -- our main remedy at the FTC is since the
- information the consumer is getting is bad information,
- is to correct it by having disclosures so you get the
- 20 more good information. But I guess the question --
- MS. SCHWARTZ: Right.
- MR. BAKER: -- you're kind of highlighting some
- 23 too is is there a point where they disclose so much that
- the disclosures are no longer really useful for people.
- 25 Does -- can disclosure -- or at least in just giving

1	people more, solve our problems?
2	MS. SCHWARTZ: Believe me, I don't have the
3	solution, but I think the FTC is filled with people who
4	are very, very intelligent. I'd love to see them
5	thinking about these things because I think there's a lot
6	of problems out in the market place and we don't
7	necessarily have the tools we need to deal with them, the
8	intellectual approach, the legal approach.
9	MR. BAKER: Well, we've had folks that have
10	traveled from out of town, sometimes long distances,
11	sometimes starting very early this morning who have been
12	here to do this today, and I have heard a lot of very
13	thoughtful comments. And I'd really like to thank
14	everybody.
15	(A lunch break was had.)
16	
17	
18	
19	
20	
21	
22	
23	
24	
25	

1	THE FTC'S COMPETITION MISSION:
2	RESOURCE DEPLOYMENT and EFFECTIVENESS
3	MR. ABBOTT: Good afternoon. I'm Alden Abbott,
4	associate director of the FTC's Bureau of Competition. I
5	oversee our policy office and also special projects,
6	other matters. And I am coordinating well, I'm
7	bringing a panel today on the FTC's competition mission,
8	which will focus on resource deployment deployment of
9	resources to the competition mission and effectiveness of
10	that mission.
11	We've got several very distinguished panelists
12	who have great experience as lawyers and scholars who
13	have written, litigated, done research, spoken publicly
14	on these issues.
15	Starting off to my right, Tom Campbell, partner
16	at Baker & McKenzie, who has an extremely impressive
17	litigation background, having litigated successfully many
18	antitrust cases, having been a leader in the bar on
19	antitrust matters and his practical experience on
20	litigation issues will be of great benefit to us.
21	Next to him we have Randy Picker who holds a
22	chair at the University of Chicago Law School, a
23	distinguished academic who's written on intellectual
24	property rights, antitrust regulation, and he has been a
25	speaker at the FTC and a real polymath in the area of law

- and economics of property rights, regulation, so forth.
- Next to him we're honored to have Blake Harrop,
- 3 senior assistant attorney general in the antitrust bureau
- 4 of the office of the Illinois Attorney General who not
- 5 only is a leadership on the state -- a leader on the
- 6 state enforcement side, but had many years experience as
- 7 a partner at the Sonnenschein Nath Law Firm and also has
- 8 been a leader in the antitrust bar as an editor of the
- 9 ABA's antitrust journal.
- 10 Next, we'll have Josh Wright who's Visiting
- 11 Professor at the University of Texas Law School, both
- 12 trained as a lawyer and an economist, has taught at
- 13 George Mason Law School, and spent a very successful year
- 14 as Visiting Scholar at the Federal Trade Commission where
- 15 he lent his insight to the Bureau of Competition on some
- of the most difficult matters we studied.
- 17 And finally, and last but certainly not least,
- 18 Fred McChesney, who holds a chair at Northwestern
- 19 University Law School, one of the most prolific writers
- and scholars on public choice, law and economics,
- 21 distinguished career at a number of academic
- 22 institutions. And I've known Fred for many years and I
- 23 know that his insights will be particularly helpful. He
- 24 also is an FTC alumnus from the '80s, part of the Tim
- 25 Muris gang when Muris first brought a number of prominent

- 1 young scholars to the FTC. And we look forward to what
- 2 he has to say.
- 3 So we're going -- we have just a short amount
- 4 of time. Two hours doesn't seem short but we have a lot
- 5 to cover. And we would like to start out the panel first
- 6 by talking about how does one measure the benefits of our
- 7 competition activities.
- 8 There is, of course, huge economics literature
- 9 on competition but that doesn't tell us a great deal
- 10 about the wisdom of pursuing individual matters or
- 11 particular types of matters or how we should be
- 12 allocating resources. And I'd like to turn the floor
- 13 over first to Tom Campbell to talk about the benefits of
- 14 the FTC's enforcement actions and remedies and I know
- 15 he's going to bring his perspective, the perspective of
- distinguished antitrust litigator to bear, in commenting
- on the successes and failures of our approach to
- 18 competition litigation. Tom?
- 19 MR. CAMPBELL: Thank you, Alden. Alden failed
- 20 to mention my supreme qualification which is that I am
- 21 undefeated in litigation against the FTC.
- 22 So my role here today --
- MR. ABBOTT: Something we wanted to hide but
- 24 ...
- 25 MR. CAMPBELL: So my role here today is to be a

- 1 bit of a provocateur but I hope it will all be taken in
- 2 the spirit of constructive criticism.
- 3 Many years ago when I argued the Ukiah case
- 4 before the Commission -- and incidentally, arguing a case
- 5 to the Commission is a wonderful experience because
- 6 you're carrying on five conversations at once, none of
- 7 them wanted to hear what the other people are asking
- 8 about. And it was when Janet Steiger was chair. And
- 9 Terry Calvani scolded me for having written a brief and
- 10 made an argument that did not cite any FTC decisions.
- 11 And I didn't have the presence of mind at the time to
- 12 rejoin him. But the reason for that is that there aren't
- 13 very many. The jurisprudence of the FTC is very thin.
- 14 And for those of you who have a copy of my
- paper, I came up with the cute little quote from Lincoln
- 16 that the relevant precedents are as thin as the
- 17 homeopathic soup that was made by boiling the shell of a
- 18 pigeon that had starved to death. I stole that from
- 19 Lincoln's debate. It seemed timely. And the fact of the
- 20 matter is the FTC does not have a sufficient body of
- 21 litigated cases one can turn to. Now, I'm perfectly
- 22 aware of the plethora of consent decrees, but please
- 23 understand that trial lawyers do not consider consent
- 24 decrees to be very strong precedent. They are articles
- 25 of surrender when a CEO is asked to sign a consent decree

- 1 so he can get his merger through, he doesn't care what's
- 2 in there. And the FTC stuffs these consent decrees full
- 3 of their exotic theories to try to validate them and I'm
- 4 just waiting for a chance to litigate them because I
- 5 think some of them are a little silly.
- 6 Anyway, in the context of a merger, I think if
- 7 the FTC made a CEO dress up in a bunny suit for a week to
- 8 get his transaction through, they'd all sign up, you
- 9 know. So the fact of the matter is the FTC does not have
- 10 a tradition of trying cases. If you're an aspiring trial
- 11 lawyer, you don't go to work for the FTC. That's not
- 12 where the action is.
- 13 And now we have the issue of Part III and I'm
- going to give you my view on Part III. And I, for one,
- 15 think the FTC has made a mistake to argue that 13B is a
- 16 different standard. And as those of you who have been
- following all of this in Whole Foods, they got a supreme
- victory when the denial of the preliminary injunctions
- 19 had been reversed. I understand this is still open and
- 20 may be en banc yet.
- 21 But for the moment, the opinion of the D.C.
- 22 Circuit is that 13B is a different standard and the FTC
- 23 should have gotten a preliminary injunction. And while
- the court suggested that this new interpretation of 13B
- 25 doesn't mean that a district judge has to rubber stamp

- any request for preliminary injunction from the FTC, it
- 2 really stacks the deck in favor of the FTC. I, for one,
- 3 think it's an unfortunate decision. The Antitrust
- 4 Modernization Commission, of course, recommended that
- 5 there not be a double standard and frankly I think it may
- 6 be a ruling that the FTC in the long run is not going to
- 7 welcome and Congress may in fact seek to correct.
- 8 So what's wrong with Part III litigation?
- 9 Well, for one thing, it takes forever. The Ukiah case I
- 10 was speaking of took five years to get it litigated. And
- in that case, we were under the limits of
- 12 Hart-Scott-Rodino. So on the eve of the closing of
- transaction we got a call from the FTC and they said,
- 14 please, don't go forward, we want to look move into this.
- 15 And we said sorry and we closed our transaction. And
- 16 they started their Part III thing and it went on and on
- and on and on.
- Now, as a trial lawyer, one of the first
- 19 strategic decisions you have to make first is who
- 20 benefits by the passage of time? And, of course, we
- 21 care. We had gotten our transaction through.
- 22 Yet every time we were on the phone with the
- 23 ALJ, we said we're ready to go to trial. We kept on
- answering ready, anytime, we're ready, we're ready. And
- 25 the staff had more and more reasons, they had to look at

- 1 this, they had to find an expert, they had to take a
- deposition, five years before it got tried. And that is
- 3 the history and that's my experience and maybe that's
- 4 anecdotal but most of the Part III cases I look at are
- 5 ridiculous for the amount of time they take.
- And just to contrast that, in the Healthsource
- 7 case which I had, the passage of time being the most
- 8 crucial issue, Healthsource was slapped with this
- 9 monopolization case by U.S. Healthcare, a major
- 10 competitor. It stopped their financing. They were going
- 11 to die if they didn't get the case moved forward.
- 12 And in that case I pushed to get the case to
- trial early. We agreed to be assigned to a magistrate.
- 14 The magistrate heard the case. We had the whole
- 15 antitrust case tried in six months after it was filed.
- 16 We bifurcated so we didn't have to have damages
- 17 and got -- said there was an injunction case, won that,
- and a year later had the thing through the First Circuit
- 19 with a nice opinion from Mike Boudin.
- 20 So antitrust cases don't have to take five
- 21 years. You've got the Hart- -- in merger cases, you've
- got the Hart-Scott-Rodino, you get tons of information.
- 23 The idea that you need more information is just
- 24 ridiculous.
- Now, let's then get to the issue of the

- 1 competency of ALJs. Some of you may remember when the
- 2 FTC was compiling its losing track record in hospital
- 3 merger cases. You would hear the lament that the reason
- 4 they were losing them was because of local judges, local
- 5 judges favoring these local businesses.
- 6 Of course, that lament conveniently overlooked
- 7 the fact that Stanley Roszkowski, the district judge in
- 8 Rockford, gave the government an injunction against the
- 9 Rockford Hospital merger and a chief administrative law
- 10 judge, Louis Parker, not a local judge, denied them one.
- 11 But anyway, the story was that the reason they were
- losing their cases was local judges. To quote Bob
- 13 Leibenluft, a cheerleader for the FTC, local judges
- typically have little experience with merger law or
- 15 sophisticated antitrust economic analysis. For those of
- 16 you who have my paper, I have footnotes where I get all
- 17 these wonderful quotes. But anyway, so there are some
- 18 FTC partisans claiming that ALJs are more competent than
- 19 district judges, what we call Article III judges.
- 20 But there's actually a big body of evidence
- 21 that the Commission thinks they're less competent than
- 22 district judges. To start with an ALJ goes and hears a
- 23 case and makes findings. The Commission does not even
- 24 have to accept those findings.
- 25 So this is the opposite of what you would

- 1 encounter in federal court or state court where a judge,
- who views the witnesses and makes findings of fact, you
- 3 have deference to those credibility findings and so
- 4 forth. And probably the greatest example since we're
- 5 right here in Chicago, which is the home of Evanston
- 6 Northwestern Healthcare -- well, I have many comments
- 7 about that case, there's not time for all of them. What
- 8 happened in that case was that the chief administrative
- 9 law judge Stephen McGuire made findings of fact. He
- 10 probably spent five years on that case too. I've
- 11 forgotten how long that one ran. He found the market,
- 12 the geographic market. The Commission totally
- 13 disregarded the market he found and found a different
- 14 market. What was the point of having the trial I would
- 15 ask you. And then he also made a finding that there were
- 16 four hospitals in the market he defined that could
- 17 constrain any increase in price by the merging hospitals.
- 18 And that's a fact that it's very hard to understand how
- 19 you could disregard in a merger case.
- 20 Anyway, for those of you who have my bio,
- 21 you'll see I've got another article on the Evanston
- 22 Northwestern decision which in my view is unconvincing
- and I think it's going to be -- going to the dustbin of
- 24 FTC precedence when you come to the end of the road in
- 25 Evanston and they come up with a zero relief ruling.

- 1 Most people will view that decision as being sort of like
- 2 a consent decree. It's an editorial endorsing certain
- 3 prosecution theories. It's not a litigated case that
- 4 would stand as a strong precedent. So my view is the FTC
- 5 would be better off trying cases before Article III
- 6 judges and developing and bringing in experienced trial
- 7 lawyers to head up the trial team.
- 8 And to take the example of the Department of
- 9 Justice, bringing in David Boies, I think in the
- 10 Microsoft litigation -- and there are -- and I don't mean
- 11 to be slamming the FTC that they have never had any
- competent people because that's not my view at all.
- 13 Clearly having somebody like Bill Baer behind the FTC's
- 14 prosecution at FTC Staples undoubtedly helped bring that
- 15 case into sharper focus.
- 16 So here is what I think experienced trial
- 17 lawyers can bring to the table. First, they can move
- 18 litigation along and not chase down every rabbit hole
- 19 that the staff might in Part III; second, they can bring
- judgment as to what direct evidence is likely to be
- 21 credible as to market definition, market power, similar
- issues.
- 23 Here we are -- and I would just point to FTC
- 24 Staples as being an example of a litigated case which is
- 25 both credible and convincing in explaining market power

- 1 based on the differential pricing. And I think the
- decision persuasively predicts that consumers would be
- 3 hurt by permitting the merger to go forward. I don't
- 4 think you can say the same about FTC and Whole Foods
- based on what you're seeing in the opinions that have
- 6 been written so far. And I understand that's still open.
- 7 So just to sum up where I am on this, I think
- 8 the Part III litigation, you don't need it. The idea
- 9 that you need more time to sift the facts, I don't buy
- 10 that. I think between Hart-Scott-Rodino and ordinary
- 11 discovery, these cases can be moved along a lot more
- 12 quickly. And so my recommendation would be that the FTC
- abandon the Part III process, take their merger
- 14 prosecutions to the district courts and beef up their
- 15 trial team so that they can really sift through and put
- 16 the right evidence in there for most of the economic
- theories they're interested in.
- MR. ABBOTT: Well, very provocative comments,
- 19 Tom, to start off. And that's what we're looking for.
- We're looking for critiques.
- 21 Are there any alternatives to what you seem to
- 22 be suggesting: abolishing the Part III process? For
- instance, statutory or regulatory reforms, that would
- 24 make it a better vehicle in your view.
- 25 MR. CAMPBELL: I guess I have to ask who would

- 1 want to be an ALJ? I don't know that we're out there
- 2 hiring Ph.D. economists. And it just -- and if you write
- 3 an opinion and it can be totally disregarded by the
- 4 Commission, what's the point?
- 5 So I just am not sure you can put something
- 6 into Part III that makes it a better system.
- 7 MR. PICKER: So that's interesting. So you
- 8 said -- you've said a lot of things that were actually
- 9 quite interesting. So we can start with that. But I'd
- 10 actually start somewhere else.
- 11 So I mean you started with the discussion of
- 12 the consent decrees. Do you think those -- I mean, I
- would have thought we would have judged consent decrees
- based upon who gets the competition R & D part of the
- 15 show, which we'll get to. Whether they were effective at
- shaping competition going forward, right? Having the CEO
- jump around in a bunny suit? Well, I guess that's not
- too much effect on competition, interesting, right?
- 19 Great for you, two, but not for competition. So that
- 20 should be the test.
- 21 And then we can also talk obviously about the
- 22 resource constraints faced by the agency and how you
- 23 trade off litigating versus settling. Those are general
- 24 questions.
- 25 So do you think the consent decrees just do a

- lousy job of protecting competition going forward?
- 2 MR. CAMPBELL: No, it's clearly their
- 3 enforcement statements. So if you have a theory on
- 4 enforcement as to how competition is hurt, that's where
- 5 you put it, is in a consent decree and that's a big
- 6 warning sign to people. I would just say as a litigator,
- 7 if I had the next guy coming along that was being
- 8 threatened with that prosecution, I would not be scared
- 9 off by the consent decree.
- 10 MR. PICKER: And you're not scared off because
- 11 you just -- you think it's not meaningful or you think
- 12 that if you actually forced them to litigate, they can't
- win, see Tom Campbell?
- MR. CAMPBELL: The latter. Yeah.
- 15 MR. PICKER: Exactly, see Tom Campbell. That's
- 16 interesting.
- 17 Other people may -- I mean, I'm not assigned to
- 18 respond so but I'm happy to talk. That's what I do for a
- 19 living.
- 20 Can I ask about the ALJs?
- MR. CAMPBELL: Yes.
- 22 MR. PICKER: So the institutional design point
- 23 here is a perfectly general one, which is on the one hand
- do we use expert ALJs versus off-the-rack Article III
- 25 judges who see so many different things? I would have

- said, oh, based on what you said, we should upgrade ALJs,
- 2 we should call them super ALJs or some other title that
- 3 you really like. Obviously, I know something about the
- 4 bankruptcy system. We call them judges. They're not
- 5 Article III judges; they're Article I judges, right? You
- 6 pay them more money.
- 7 The question as to whether or not their
- 8 findings of fact are reviewable, that's a tool we can
- 9 play with and all of those are things that we could
- 10 design around. And the question is do you think that
- buys us something or, I guess, or not?
- 12 MR. CAMPBELL: I think there's value to having
- 13 Article III judges and the breadth of experience they
- 14 have in trials and finding facts. And I've never -- in
- 15 my experience with ALJs, I have not been overwhelmed with
- 16 a greater understanding of antitrust or antitrust theory.
- 17 And I think that the fact that the Commission
- follow their opinions on issues of law shows that they're
- 19 not in the lead on those issues. And maybe there are
- 20 examples that cut the other way but that's been my view.
- 21 MR. PICKER: And what do you think is the
- virtue of litigating cases, great fun for the lawyers,
- 23 right?
- MR. CAMPBELL: When you get to the end -- look
- 25 at Staples. When you get to the end of that and you've

- 1 got findings of fact and a decision based on a contested
- 2 controverted matter, you have a decision that -- that
- 3 stands as a precedent.
- 4 MR. PICKER: The economist in me wants to know
- what price. Maybe that's a Rolls Royce and sometimes,
- 6 you know, you need a Pontiac. I mean, so ...
- 7 MR. CAMPBELL: And I'm not saying they have to
- 8 litigate every case. I just think the FTC's tradition is
- 9 not to litigate enough cases and not to go to court often
- 10 enough. And that's -- So when Terry Calvani says you
- 11 didn't cite any FTC cases, I'm going where are they?
- MR. PICKER: Right, I understand.
- 13 MR. HARROP: I'm not going to say anything
- 14 about Article III because the State of Illinois doesn't
- 15 have an Article III procedure and I don't really use it.
- And I haven't litigated against the FTC in probably 20
- 17 years and I guess I should -- consistent with Tom -- say
- 18 I'm one and O in that category but a smaller number than
- 19 he has.
- I do, though, have a concern about his
- 21 statement that you should not be using consent decrees as
- 22 an enforcement agency because I can tell you right now
- that all enforcement agencies have very limited
- 24 resources. In fact I was joking this week the reason I'm
- 25 here instead of Bob Pratt is at the moment I am the

- 1 antitrust bureau for Illinois. All the rest of our
- 2 lawyers are otherwise tied up in other matters and doing
- 3 things out, attorney leaves, whatever.
- 4 And if you litigate every case, it means
- 5 basically you're going to do one enforcement matter a
- 6 year or two enforcement matters a year, if you're in the
- 7 Illinois attorney general's office.
- 8 We depend on bringing cases and convincing the
- 9 other side that it's more feasible for them to resolve
- the case quickly to reach the result that we want to
- 11 reach than it is to set a precedent that Tom can use
- 12 later on in some litigation.
- 13 And also to be a little bit more provocative
- maybe than I should be -- and I was hoping Bob's name
- 15 would be here instead of mine so I could tell you this --
- 16 but I'm not that much of a fan of Article III judges in
- 17 all cases either. They aren't economists by training,
- they don't necessarily get the things all correct the
- 19 first time. And the nature of the antitrust cases are
- such that most of the time, the major decisions are not
- 21 going to get decided by an Article III judge anyway.
- 22 Even if you bring the case, even if you go through
- 23 discovery, the cases usually get resolved by agreement of
- 24 the parties well before they go to trial. Now, I know
- 25 Tom and I have both done cases that that wasn't true on

- 1 and we did end up in trial. But most of those cases are
- 2 going to resolve themselves some way or another and
- 3 you're not going to get the precedent you want.
- 4 Even if they do go to trial, you're probably
- 5 going to get a decision by a district court judge who has
- 6 a lot of other things to deal with and he or she is not
- 7 going to have time to become an expert on antitrust law.
- 8 And the decisions you get out of the district courts are
- 9 not necessarily going to be significantly more
- 10 informative than what you would get out of an ALJ.
- 11 Where the precedents really get useful and
- interesting is when you get up to the appellate court
- levels where you have all the law clerks and the judges
- 14 have some amount of time to deal with that and you have
- 15 some judges who actually know some antitrust law and you
- 16 get decisions that make a lot more reasoned sense. The
- 17 problem, of course, is it takes a long time to get that
- 18 process done and it doesn't happen very often, not just
- because the enforcement agency wants to settle but
- 20 because the parties involved have too much at stake to go
- 21 forward.
- 22 So I guess -- you know, I say, fine, if you
- 23 want more litigation, but basically what you're going to
- get is more cases filed and more settlements reached very
- 25 quickly afterwards instead of the consent decree

- 1 pre-filing. I don't think it's going to change the
- 2 precedent a lot.
- 3 MR. WRIGHT: Two quick sort of responses. I
- think both are with my economist hat on. I love how
- 5 Randy framed this issue of the ALJs verus the Article III
- 6 judges as an institutional design problem of sorts. But
- 7 we have other instruments to play with which are on the
- 8 Article III side, right? So if the issue is expertise,
- 9 right, you know there are folks out there who said this,
- 10 I don't claim to be the first, but we could be sort of
- 11 advocating more liberal use of court appointed experts if
- 12 we think the problem is insufficient understanding of
- economics, let's say.
- MR. PICKER: In lieu of private party experts?
- MR. WRIGHT: In lieu of or in addition to --
- MR. PICKERS: Yeah, yeah. I was curious how
- 17 you cut that.
- MR. WRIGHT: -- you can -- you can play with
- 19 that in different ways.
- MR. PICKERS: I understand, right.
- MR. WRIGHT: But -- but there are -- are
- 22 -- are instruments to play with to -- to sort of solve
- 23 the Article III problem, to the extent we think it's a
- 24 problem. And I don't think those should get lost in the
- 25 shuffle of are ALJs good or bad?

- 1 Second, on the consent decrees, I think that
- 2 the value that consent decrees should be given in
- 3 litigation, I think, that -- that point is well-taken.
- 4 But again with my economist hat on, do we really know how
- 5 effective these things are and -- and -- you know, we
- 6 should.
- 7 MR. PICKER: Don't ask what I'm going to say
- 8 when we get to that part of the panel because --
- 9 MR. WRIGHT: Okay. Then I'm going to wait, I'm
- 10 going to wait.
- 11 MR. PICKER: Yeah, exactly.
- MR. WRIGHT: We'll both say it.
- 13 MR. PICKER: And then we'll both be in favor of
- 14 knowledge. That's a bold statement.
- 15 MR. WRIGHT: To be provocative, I'll come out
- 16 against.
- 17 MR. ABBOTT: Fred, Fred?
- MR. McCHESNEY: Excuse me. I don't have a
- 19 whole lot to -- to say because I tend to agree pretty
- 20 much completely with what Tom had to say.
- 21 In that I may be unduly influenced by the fact
- 22 that after finishing law school and a clerkship for one
- 23 year, my first assignment in private practice was to join
- 24 the army of lawyers and the phalanx of paralegals working
- on the In re Exxon proceeding at the Federal Trade

- 1 Commission. We were defending one of the respondents in
- 2 that particular case. And those of you who remember that
- 3 awful episode will recall that it -- it just lasted
- 4 forever and ultimately went away but not without having
- 5 cost everyone a great deal of time and money.
- 6 The one thing that jumped out at me
- 7 participating in that is a point that goes along with
- 8 what Tom said but I'm not sure he mentioned it -- if I'm
- 9 duplicating him, I apologize.
- 10 But as legal proceedings drag on, I am always
- 11 reminded of what baseball fans know is axiomatically true
- 12 and that is when pitchers slow down, the fielders behind
- them lose their focus and the game deteriorates
- 14 generally. And I think that's true of litigation also.
- 15 When things just bog down and drag on, the quality of the
- 16 fact finding and the quality of the legal analysis, I
- 17 think, declines as well. That's a particular problem as
- well at the FTC where there's a certain amount of
- 19 turnover anyway. And as proceedings get -- get
- 20 prolonged, we have brand-new groups of people taking over
- 21 very old cases and an awful lot of things have to be
- 22 started over again both on the fact-finding side and to
- the extent that there has been any legal work completed
- 24 reviewing that again.
- 25 So slowness is -- is not just an undesirable in

- 1 and of itself but I think it leads to a deterioration of
- 2 the quality in the process overall.
- 3 MR. ABBOTT: Interesting comments. Let me try
- 4 and push a little bit on the issue of -- of settlements.
- 5 And a number of people have raised questions about the
- 6 validity or value they add to the system as a whole.
- 7 Should settlement statements have more detail of the
- 8 underlying economic rationale, the legal rationale, are
- 9 settlement statements inadequate, quite apart from the
- 10 question about whether there should be as many
- 11 settlements more or less, or is the FTC doing a good job
- in -- in explaining its position in the settlements or is
- improvement needed? Anyone? Yes, Blake.
- 14 MR. HARROP: No, I haven't settled any cases
- 15 with the FTC for the last 8 years, you know, the State
- 16 seldom sues them. Yeah, you know, I will say this about
- 17 settlements. The key issue on settlements is that in
- certain situations, yes, the other side will, you know,
- 19 dress up in a bunny suit if you want them to because they
- want to get their deal done. But in my experience nine
- 21 times out of ten they probably are very unwilling to do a
- lot of things. And I think in the settlements what is
- 23 agreed to and particularly the kind of relief that is
- 24 obtained is often a good indication of how the parties
- are able to at least get a neutrally acceptable idea of

- 1 what the theory of the case was. What the risks were to
- the defendant, what the risks were to the enforcement
- 3 agency, and those can be useful.
- 4 Obviously they're not the precedent you can
- 5 cite in a brief but they do -- are very useful -- we'll
- 6 probably get to this later -- but they are a very useful
- 7 way for an agency to tell you what they think the
- 8 priorities are, what industries in particular they think
- 9 are significant ones that have problems. And I think --
- 10 you know, discounting them as a value into where the
- 11 agency is going is a problem.
- But if you want to, you know, set precedent, as
- I said, that's a very long and a very expensive process
- 14 as Randy said.
- 15 MR. ABBOTT: Do settlements increase in
- 16 importance or rise in their value with several
- 17 settlements dealing with the same type of activity? I'm
- thinking, for example, of -- of invitations to collude.
- 19 Some Section 5 complaints were settled, not fully
- 20 litigated, but in the Valassis case I think you had your
- 21 third -- at least your third settlement in that area.
- 22 Is there one -- is there real value to
- 23 precedential -- informal precedential value once you've
- 24 accumulated a number of -- of settlements in a particular
- 25 area?

- 1 MR. PICKER: I think you should ask Tom whether
- 2 he gives advice to his clients. Isn't that the question?
- I think that's the proof in the pudding.
- 4 MR. CAMPBELL: Tom, I've written opinion
- 5 letters and cited consent decrees and said this is what
- 6 the enforcement position of the agencies are. And then I
- 7 evaluate the risk of not going that way.
- 8 MR. PICKER: Right, right.
- 9 MR. CAMPBELL: And I don't mean to discount the
- 10 values of -- of consent decrees for that purpose. But,
- 11 you know, in responding to Terry Calvani, I'm not going
- 12 to cite a consent decree.
- MR. ABBOTT: Fred, Fred McChesney?
- MR. McCHESNEY: This is really a question, but
- I can imagine that there's a bit of the problem with the
- settlement process in something that Tom actually alluded
- 17 to already and that is that the private party just wants
- 18 to get out of there. And what is written up in the
- 19 settlement, what is written up in the consent is probably
- 20 not of great importance to the private party. At least
- 21 not as important as it is to the agency itself because
- 22 they may well go back to that well again and they would
- 23 like to have it drafted in a certain way. Presumably the
- 24 party that's consenting out or settling out is not
- 25 expecting to be back that way again. And I wonder if,

- therefore, there's a bit of a bias that goes along with
- that entire process, one whereby the private party just
- 3 wants to get out and the Commission is happy to have it
- 4 settled too as long as it gets to write the official
- 5 record, so to speak, as it gets to record what it is that
- 6 this case was about. That's me wondering hypothetically,
- 7 so to speak. I don't know whether that actually occurs
- 8 or not but, Tom, you may have some insight into that.
- 9 MR. CAMPBELL: Well, I think that's a valid
- 10 problem with consent decrees is that the agency will have
- 11 a theory that they want to promote and it may or may not
- 12 have any validity to -- and just to give an example of
- 13 that. If you go back to Aetna Pru, which I guess that
- 14 was a Justice Department consent decree, but there's a
- 15 whole section in there about monopsony, which was the
- 16 first time it had ever been used as enforcement theory
- 17 and it hasn't been used since. But you know, there it
- is. And I'm sure the parties couldn't care less about
- 19 it.
- MR. PICKER: Well, and you would think, right,
- 21 again, someone managing a portfolio of litigation, I
- 22 think of Thurgood Marshall doing that for the NAACP, has
- 23 obviously got a whole litigation path that one is
- 24 envisioning and the equivalent for that for the FTC
- should be a whole path of consent decrees, right?

- 1 They're not going to litigate, that's what you say? They
- 2 know they're going to settle today and they're going to
- 3 settle tomorrow. And the question then is really a
- 4 question for Alden, right, is how do they -- how do they
- 5 think they can influence the third settlement based on
- 6 what they do in the first settlement, right?
- 7 MR. ABBOTT: Interesting. What about closing
- 8 statements? When the agency doesn't take action. We had
- 9 some reaction to that from some panelists in London
- 10 recently who think they would like to know more about the
- 11 reasoning of the agency. And that's happened a few times
- 12 now. I think in the cruise lines merger, the decision
- not to go forward in that. Should the agency make --
- obviously it's resource intensive, you have to take time
- 15 doing it. But should more use be made of closing
- 16 statements, what is their role in enforcement, the
- 17 effectiveness of enforcement?
- MR. PICKER: Well, again, when we get to R & D,
- 19 I'm going to talk about -- a little bit about
- one-sidedness of information. And I think it's very
- 21 important that you generate sort of symmetric information
- 22 and -- and so the closing statements is a very good
- 23 example of that, right? So -- so you've obviously spent
- 24 a lot of time thinking about a particular issue, maybe
- 25 not as much time as the consent decree, certainly not as

- 1 much time litigating, but a fair amount of time. And to
- 2 not sort of close the loop with the -- you know, as -- as
- 3 -- a reasonably full description of why you chose not to
- 4 go forward, you're depriving, as it were, the market.
- 5 And Tom is our representative here for the market of what
- 6 might be valuable information.
- 7 And so -- again -- I'm -- I'm in favor of
- 8 knowledge. But yeah, I think those actually are very
- 9 important. You know, I certainly read them when they come
- 10 out if they're interesting.
- 11 MR. ABBOTT: Josh Wright.
- 12 MR. WRIGHT: Just a -- a quick point on the
- 13 closing statements, I mean, one can imagine -- I don't
- 14 know whether this is -- this is true or not. But I can
- 15 certainly imagine the argument that if closing statements
- 16 are going to be issued in a case, it makes -- there's
- 17 incentive to make the analysis a little bit more careful
- 18 along the -- along the path there.
- MR. CAMPBELL: Sure.
- MR. WRIGHT: And there's certainly nothing
- 21 wrong with that.
- MR. CAMPBELL: Actually, it's not just closing
- 23 statements in -- for example, in Evanston Northwestern, a
- 24 lot of the decision is based on a pricing study conducted
- 25 by -- what's the woman's name from CRA who was their

- 1 expert witness, anybody remember? It what was someone
- 2 else.
- 3 Anyway that was under seal so when you get the
- 4 opinion, it's got, you know, holes in it where there's
- 5 confidential information that's never been opened. So to
- 6 be able to look at the basis for that decision and its --
- 7 and its -- part of it is based on this pricing study, you
- 8 don't know what you're dealing with.
- 9 MR. PICKER: I always tell my students the
- 10 Sherlock Holmes silver blade story where the key fact is
- 11 why the dog doesn't bark, right? Very important to not
- get, you know, too focused on what does happen.
- 13 Sometimes what doesn't happen is just as important. And
- the closing statements are a way of giving a greater
- 15 sense of that.
- 16 MR. ABBOTT: Let me shift gears very briefly
- 17 and ask about -- assuming the FTC has an important role
- to play in enforcing the antitrust laws through
- 19 administrative litigation or litigation in general, does
- it have adequate remedies? And in particular, of course,
- 21 the FTC lacks civil fines authority. Does that somehow
- 22 reduce deterrence, is there -- are there any statutory
- 23 changes, should the FTC be given civil fines authority?
- 24 Should it make greater use of Section 13B to obtain
- 25 disgorgement or should it not have such authority?

- 1 MR. CAMPBELL: Is Mylan the only disgorgement
- 2 example or are there others?
- 3 MR. ABBOTT: Well, there are certainly plenty
- 4 more, I think, in the consumer protection but there
- 5 haven't been many in the competition area.
- 6 MR. CAMPBELL: Well, I think Pitofsky wrote
- 7 something to support the disgorgement remedy in Mylan and
- 8 I think everybody went along with that. But again it's a
- 9 settlement --
- 10 MR. ABBOTT: Right.
- 11 MR. CAMPBELL: -- and not a contest at anything
- 12 so ...
- 13 MR. ABBOTT: There is a commission, of course,
- 14 policy statement extant in -- in that area about under
- 15 what -- what conditions -- you know, conditions of
- 16 clarity, ability to measure, the Commission would seek
- 17 disgorgement, of course.
- MR. CAMPBELL: Well, the question I have is
- it's a fine remedy but who gets it?
- MR. PICKER: Well, from a deterrent standpoint,
- of course, you don't care, right? If that's your theory
- of what we're doing here --
- 23 MR. CAMPBELL: Well, I might want to be a
- 24 commissioner if --
- 25 MR. PICKER: You can take the money from

- 1 someone and put it down on the ground and light it on
- 2 fire, you get the deterrence effect. So who gets the
- 3 money is a detail. But I realize, you know, you might
- 4 care. The Commission shouldn't necessarily care.
- 5 MR. ABBOTT: What about civil penalties?
- 6 Anyone think it would be a good idea for the FTC to be
- 7 statutorily authorized to impose civil penalties in
- 8 enforcement actions?
- 9 MR. PICKER: As you watch the EU levy fines
- 10 against Microsoft, like that? I mean, just -- so --
- 11 maybe that's a sort of fresh example.
- 12 MR. ABBOTT: Is there anyone here that would
- defend the idea of civil penalty authority?
- MR. HARROP: I guess I probably should since I
- 15 have it.
- Obviously, though, I don't have any of the
- 17 other tools that the FTC has and civil penalties are one
- 18 way of getting to a -- a resolution that doesn't get you
- involved in a large number of very complicated damage
- 20 calculations that would be involved if you bring an
- 21 action strictly on behalf of a disgorgement or a recovery
- for a consumer kind of case.
- They are, of course, seldom used. If for no
- other reason than the fact that a company will go to you
- and be much happier to pay you x number of dollars as a

- damage claim because they can write that off on their
- 2 taxes; with a civil penalty they can't. And so
- 3 oftentimes the civil penalty may be just there as a
- 4 potential backstop and we usually end up talking about
- 5 settling cases based on damage figures rather than civil
- 6 penalty calculation.
- 7 MR. ABBOTT: Okay. Before leaving this topic,
- 8 let me just ask you in general, the relative magnitude of
- 9 bringing different kinds of actions. Of course, the FTC,
- 10 like the Justice Department, gets an array of merger
- 11 filings from one of the functions of the economy, should
- 12 greater or -- and is it bringing a certain number of
- 13 cases.
- Is it bringing the right mix of cases, is the
- right emphasis on types of cases? Does anyone have any
- 16 general ideas about given the scarce competition
- 17 enforcement resources, how should those resources be --
- well, best allocated?
- MR. PICKER: Well, to an outsider at least,
- 20 I'll say Whole Foods is an interesting case. You know,
- 21 premium, natural, organic, whatever we want to define the
- 22 market, I would have thought -- I don't want to say it's
- 23 small potatoes -- but I need some exotic type of
- 24 potatoes, is what I really need, right, small organic
- 25 potatoes, right? I wouldn't have thought that would have

- 1 been that important of a topic that, you know, fun to
- 2 read, fun to think through. You know I wish the expert
- 3 testimony was fully out there so we could know what the
- 4 numbers are. I can't really assess the case without
- 5 those numbers. Maybe there's a lot of harm going on
- 6 there each time I walk into Whole Foods. I wouldn't have
- 7 thought that would have been where we would have started,
- 8 though, so ...
- 9 MR. ABBOTT: Josh?
- 10 MR. WRIGHT: So -- so no, we're not going to be
- 11 able to estimate with any confidence the magnitude of
- 12 these different effects. I mean, the whole idea is that
- 13 the cost and benefits of the enforcement action or the
- 14 conduct are dispersed through lots of markets in lots of
- different or interesting ways. And, you know, if you win
- an enforcement action and you stop some type of conduct,
- 17 you've got, you know, an alternative form of conduct that
- 18 arises.
- 19 And so can we measure those sensibly? Probably
- 20 not. But I think thinking about these cases in terms of
- 21 error costs can be useful. I mean, if you take Whole
- 22 Foods as an example. So some of the numbers from those
- 23 expert reports are available. And I mean, if you're
- 24 talking about -- let's say, possibly at the top end of
- 25 the estimates, you know, one percent changes in the

- 1 price, and not incredibly precise estimates. You know,
- 2 you may have a weak belief that prices may go up a little
- 3 bit. You compare that to Staples and you've got, you
- 4 know, giant effects, you know, sort of much larger in
- 5 magnitude. And -- and, you know, we can't compare sort
- of whether the estimates there are better or not. So I
- 7 won't touch that.
- 8 But it strikes me that the best case scenario
- 9 there is that you're going to do a little bit of a good
- 10 in a market that, you know, like Randy said, I mean, this
- 11 isn't -- you know, this isn't premium organic potatoes
- 12 and that -- that -- that might be small potatoes relative
- 13 to some of the other ways we can allocate our resources.
- 14 So that -- that's one way to think about it. What's the
- 15 best case scenario if you -- if you win and what sort of
- harm are you doing if you're wrong?
- MR. CAMPBELL: Well, clearly, you know,
- 18 supermarkets and healthcare are areas that impact
- 19 consumers so an emphasis on enforcement in both of those
- 20 areas is appropriate. I guess the question Randy is
- 21 asking is, you know, if there's a conspiracy amongst
- 22 Mercedes dealers, do we really care about protecting
- 23 those consumers. I --
- MR. PICKER: I hate to sound like an
- 25 egalitarian but yeah that was, I guess, sort of the point

- 1 a little bit, yes.
- MR. CAMPBELL: And I find consumer injury in
- 3 the Whole Foods thing a little hard to swallow.
- 4 MR. ABBOTT: Okay. Well, we'll -- we'll be
- 5 talking about enforcement aspects as we go on. But let's
- 6 go on, shift gears, and ask Blake Harrop to talk about
- 7 the issuance of guidelines. And in particular, you know,
- 8 is the issuance and revision of enforcement guidelines,
- 9 has that been beneficial, can you estimate the benefits
- or in general, what's your comment on the quality and
- 11 usefulness of the guidelines?
- 12 MR. HARROP: Let me sort of take a general
- overview of guidelines, although I'm going to keep my
- 14 comments a little bit shorter than Tom's because the
- 15 number of quidelines that have really been a major
- 16 influence in the antitrust area have been in the merger
- 17 area. And I don't think that's a coincidence.
- Merger law, particularly if you read say, 20
- 19 district court decisions, is at best opaque and maybe
- 20 completely and totally incomprehensible. And we're
- 21 dependent to a large extent, and when I was in private
- 22 practice as well, on trying to advise your client as to
- what the agency's responses are going to be because if
- 24 you can avoid the coin flip that you often get in the
- 25 district court and figure out ahead of time what the

- likely result of the enforcement agency is, you're way
- 2 ahead of the game.
- 3 And in that respect, I think the merger
- 4 guidelines, you know, do what they purport to do, which
- is to give you some insight into how the agencies do what
- 6 they are going to do.
- 7 The problem with guidelines is that they're
- 8 large massive undertakings; they take a long time to get
- 9 done, they get a long time to get revised. And policy
- 10 issues -- or policy positions, I should say, change
- 11 quickly within the agency, particularly from
- 12 administration to administration. And that raises, you
- 13 know, in my mind having a question -- having not issued
- any Illinois attorney general guidelines, whether it's,
- 15 you know, it really is reflective at any one point in
- 16 time of what the agencies are doing.
- 17 We've all heard the remarks about if you look
- 18 at the HHIs indexes and, you know, which ones are likely
- to be challenged, which ones might be challenged, and
- which ones are safe and you sort of wrap everything down
- 21 when we've been in the last -- you know, 8 or 10 years of
- 22 administration. Where, you know, you really have to be
- in an absolutely definitely will be challenged category
- 24 before you even have to worry a whole lot.
- 25 And those guidelines, if they're going to

- 1 reflect the first purpose being what the agencies are
- doing, have to be up-to-date with that particular agency
- 3 and that's difficult to do.
- 4 The second thing that they can do is to provide
- 5 an educational benefit to try to influence how the law
- 6 develops. And that's been done with a variety of
- 7 guidelines. The merger guidelines are probably the most
- 8 successful in that regard because I think now at least
- 9 every decision you read tries to mimic the merger
- 10 guidelines in trying to follow through what steps to go
- 11 through, the market definition, the determination of
- 12 market shares, the SSNIP tests, the efficiencies
- defenses, et cetera, and you go through it basically
- 14 almost in the order the guidelines have them.
- 15 Attempts to change policy in other areas have
- 16 been, I think, less successful. I think that's due to
- 17 the fact that the case law in those areas has developed
- much more extensively and much more coherently than it
- 19 has in the merger area. I mean, the vertical guidelines
- and I could point you to either the federal ones or the
- 21 state ones. And I think these are difficult for anyone
- 22 here to be able to recite much of either one of those
- 23 sets of guidelines because they have not been as
- 24 influential. Which raises the question of whether trying
- to, you know, consolidate law, change law, whatever you

- think the guidelines are, going through the guideline
- process is particularly useful.
- 3 The -- the third purpose of guidelines, though,
- 4 which I think you have to be aware of if you are an
- 5 enforcement agency is they become sort of a checklist
- 6 that a defendant can use to say okay, did you do each of
- 7 these steps in this particular case even if it's not
- 8 meaningful to do so? And my -- my -- my daughter, who is
- 9 a big criminal procedures kind of TV show fanatic -- you
- 10 know, thinks whenever you have a murder investigation,
- 11 you collect DNA evidence, you do all this other stuff,
- 12 and, you know, it would be like -- you know, a prosecutor
- 13 standing up and saying I'm going to prove a murder case,
- the defense saying, well, you didn't do all the steps we
- 15 saw on TV, and the prosecutor saying, yeah, but I've got
- three eyewitnesses that saw the guy shoot the guy.
- I mean, there are things you take shortcuts on
- 18 sometimes. And if you have these guidelines in place and
- 19 it becomes a checklist, sometimes, particularly with
- judges, they're having to apply them, you may be in a
- 21 situation where, you know, what doesn't really make sense
- 22 to be done ends up becoming a requirement in that
- 23 particular litigation. And I think that's a, you know, a
- third consideration. They become a checklist for the
- 25 defendant to use and are they really designed to do that

- and are there ways of protecting the enforcement agency
- 2 from doing that?
- 3 Finally, I think the other thing that you have
- 4 to deal with is whether -- is the purpose of the
- 5 particular guidelines. Are they, as they were originally
- 6 intended to be, the original merger guidelines in the
- 7 4-firm, 8-firm concentration ratios, supposed to be an
- 8 insight into how the agency is going to evaluate a
- 9 particular case or are they supposed to reflect the best
- 10 learning we have on antitrust law at the time they come
- 11 out. And those, you know, have been blended to the fact
- that the agencies try to say they're both.
- 13 And I'm not sure that's particularly useful
- 14 because, as I said, oftentimes the agency will be making
- 15 decisions based on issues beyond just what the law is.
- 16 We've already touched on them. We have limited resources.
- 17 You know, we may not bring a case which is, in fact, you
- 18 know, what we think is a clear violation of the antitrust
- 19 laws because the people affected happen to be Bill Gates
- and Warren Buffet and they can take care of themselves.
- Or it could be that we don't bring the case
- 22 because of some other factor that just doesn't have
- anything to do with the substantive antitrust analysis.
- 24 But if that is something that we want to disclose to the
- 25 public as an enforcement technique, do we also want it to

- 1 become substantive law down the road because those are
- two very different things. And I guess with that I'll
- 3 throw it open to anyone else.
- 4 MR. CAMPBELL: I would just like to put on the
- 5 table one other area of guidelines which is these
- 6 healthcare enforcement statements which are used
- 7 extensively. And, you know, in -- in the healthcare
- 8 arena, you have disproportionate bargaining with the
- 9 insurance companies having size of networks and so forth
- 10 and the physicians are sitting there trying to figure out
- 11 how can they band together, even though, they're all
- independent and so forth.
- 13 So there's for hospitals and other healthcare
- organizations following these guidelines that create
- 15 safety harbors, that's a very useful enforcement tool. I
- think in that industry you're going to find people
- designing their business operations and compliance with
- 18 those to a great extent. There are gaps where the
- 19 agencies haven't spoken and if you want to put on your
- 20 list of things that need clarification, Alden, this issue
- of clinical integration would be the thing that'll be
- 22 addressed so put that on your checklist.
- 23 MR. PICKER: That's so interesting because --
- so you don't like consent decrees.
- 25 MR. CAMPBELL: I knew you were going to do that

- 1 to me.
- MR. PICKER: Well, of course, what else can I
- 3 do? You've got guidelines.
- 4 MR. CAMPBELL: I've got clients. I've got to
- 5 put something in my opinion letters.
- 6 MR. PICKER: Okay. Because I would've thought
- 7 you would have said the consent decrees were a kind of a
- 8 guideline, right, and so I find that really interesting.
- 9 MR. CAMPBELL: Do I have to be consistent?
- 10 MR. PICKER: Sometimes.
- 11 MR. CAMPBELL: I think the guidelines are an
- 12 exercise in agency transparency obviously. I think how
- 13 much of that you need is obviously a function of what
- 14 other mechanism of transparency there are. I think in a
- 15 world in which we're not going to litigate many cases --
- many cases, maybe that's mergers, then we need more
- 17 transparency and so the guidelines are more valuable.
- 18 Safe harbors are interesting, obviously,
- 19 because they really provide concrete guidance to the
- 20 parties.
- 21 MR. CAMPBELL: Exactly, exactly.
- MR. PICKER: And that's obviously very
- 23 valuable.
- MR. CAMPBELL: Right.
- MR. PICKER: Right.

- 1 MR. CAMPBELL: And we should probably put in
- 2 the same discussion the ability to ask for one of these
- 3 letters of advice you go in for and so forth.
- 4 MR. WRIGHT: The business --
- 5 MR. ABBOTT: The staff advisory, yeah, business
- 6 review letters, widely used by the Justice Department,
- 7 not as widely used by -- used by the FTC, although the
- 8 FTC has procedures for staff and commission letters.
- 9 MR. PICKERS: Yeah. And I don't litigate but
- from a teaching standpoint, the business review process
- is really interesting, right? I teach a number of those
- 12 actually, the DVD one. And you know, the back and forth,
- and -- and you can very much see again, it's sort of like
- 14 the safe harbors, a chance to have some confidence about
- 15 how your business affairs are going to be organized going
- forward. They're obviously not -- they don't technically
- 17 prevent a challenge but as a practical matter they seem
- 18 to do so.
- MR. CAMPBELL: Right.
- MR. ABBOTT: Would it be recommended that the
- 21 FTC encourage private parties to ask for more advisory
- 22 letters?
- 23 MR. CAMPBELL: Advisory letters are negotiated
- and at some point you don't ask for one if you're not
- 25 going to get the answer you want.

- 1 MR. ABBOTT:
- 2 MR. CAMPBELL: And so I think the process has
- 3 to be one where the agency makes it clear that you're
- 4 welcome to come in and explore, is this something they
- 5 would give you a green light on?
- 6 Some -- you know, there have been a couple of
- 7 instances where the agencies have thrown people a curve
- 8 ball after they thought they were going to get an
- 9 approval. So there may be some reluctance to take a
- 10 transaction and -- and I don't know what's the right
- 11 balance there.
- 12 MR. PICKER: I mean, the business review
- process is -- is typically -- I don't want to say
- typically but in many of the cases, you're putting into
- 15 place this elaborate institutional set of arrangements,
- 16 right? So when you're organizing these patent pools and
- 17 then the structure is based upon them, that's a DVD case,
- that's the 3G Wireless case. And you really want to
- 19 build an industry that's going to leverage off of that.
- 20 And you want to do that with some confidence. So the
- 21 underlying structure works, that's valuable.
- 22 MR. WRIGHT: A related point going back to
- 23 guidelines for a second. You know, at the end of the
- 24 Section 2 hearings as part of the antitrust modernization
- 25 committee hearings, every once in a while after workshops

- 1 or conferences that the FTC will hold on various topics,
- 2 I'm thinking of slotting fees, which is something I've
- 3 written about, you'll get calls for guidelines about
- 4 these things. You'll get, we want some slotting fee
- 5 guidelines, we want some monopolization guidelines, maybe
- 6 some vertical restraint guidelines too.
- 7 And no doubt these things could produce some
- 8 welcomed transparency about what the agency would like to
- 9 do in -- in enforcement activity on these topics. But,
- 10 you know, there are transparen- -- there are trade-offs
- 11 between transparency and getting it right.
- 12 And, you know, I would say, sort of first
- 13 principle of articulating guidelines should be, that
- 14 there ought to be some consensus about the competitive
- 15 effects or what we know -- what we know about these
- 16 practices. And I think, you know, despite the fact that
- 17 we're probably missing some transparency on the agency's
- approach to monopolization or vertical restraints, we're
- 19 probably better off for it. Because I think there's very
- 20 little consensus on how to -- how to figure these things
- out. And I think we ought to approach guidelines
- 22 cautiously in areas that are -- that sort of fit that
- description where we just don't know a heck of a lot.
- MR. PICKER: Well, and I think the safe harbor
- 25 notion means you think you need to be able to define a

- 1 well-defined class of cases so that you can say we're in
- this box and we think that we understand it.
- 3 MR. WRIGHT: That's right.
- 4 MR. HARROP: That usually comes after a lot of
- 5 experience that the agency has.
- 6 MR. PICKER: That's true.
- 7 MR. HARROP: And, you know, areas like slotting
- 8 or something that sort of pops us, everyone would like to
- 9 know the answer right away, we just don't know the answer
- 10 yet.
- 11 MR. WRIGHT: Right.
- 12 MR. HARROP: And until the agency has a lot of
- 13 experience -- it both lacks information to make the
- decision, it also lacks the authority that comes with
- 15 having litigated a lot of these cases, or at least
- 16 investigated a lot of these cases, and know the answer.
- 17 MR. WRIGHT: Or I can just send them my paper.
- 18 MR. PICKER: Yeah, right. I mean, hard to do,
- 19 right? You think of the Hatch-Waxman stuff we're seeing
- 20 right now. There's a lot of churn there. I don't think
- 21 we know where we are on that. If you think of the -- you
- 22 know, LePage's type bundling, a lot -- you know, a lot of
- analysis. I don't think we know where we are on that
- 24 yet. And those are both areas where you can imagine
- 25 people wanting guidelines/safe harbors and maybe we're

- 1 not there yet.
- 2 MR. ABBOTT: Before leaving guidelines and we
- 3 have a lot still to cover, one question that's been
- 4 raised by commentators more recently is direct effects in
- 5 merger cases. And, of course, some critiques have been,
- 6 look, the guidelines talk very explicitly about market
- 7 definition and that may have influenced the courts. It
- 8 might make it more difficult for the agency, say, to
- 9 bring a direct effects case without a detailed market
- definition. Is that something that should be examined,
- 11 corrected, or not changed in guidelines?
- 12 MR. HARROP: It should be corrected right away.
- 13 I think the market definition issue can get -- a lot of
- 14 these cases, like I was talking about before. Often in a
- 15 lot of these cases, market definition is essential
- 16 obviously. But it -- it becomes a distraction in some of
- 17 these cases where -- particularly, I think, in a lot of
- these healthcare cases, you'll see the court go through a
- 19 long line of analysis of what the role of their market
- is. And then at the end say I don't really care, this
- 21 isn't any situation where the merger needs to go through
- 22 to improve healthcare in the local area.
- 23 Well, if that's going be to the key issue, then
- let's not spend resources defining the market. Let's
- 25 spend resources determining what the effect on healthcare

- is going to be in that market. And -- but unfortunately,
- 2 you know, with the guidelines that you have in place and
- 3 the state agencies basically end up having to live with
- 4 the same guidelines, the court is going to -- the
- 5 defendant is going to demand and the court is going to
- 6 expect the court to have what to have a bunch of
- 7 economists come in and talk about what the market is.
- 8 Which is interesting because, you know, having also done
- 9 a lot of economic work, markets are something economists
- really don't know what they are. And, you know, if you
- don't believe me, pick up an econ 101 text and look for
- 12 relevant market in there and you'll never find the term.
- But it's something that we do want to do in a
- 14 lot of cases because it's essential to figure out whether
- or not there's a potential competitive concern. But a lot
- of the other cases, you know, we understand that the key
- issue is going to be something else direct and direct
- cases obviously one of those. So, yeah, I would like to
- 19 see more flexibility in the guidelines for both the
- 20 courts and the enforcement agencies to do an analysis
- 21 that doesn't have to go step, by step, by step in every
- 22 single case.
- 23 MR. CAMPBELL: I'm a cynic about direct
- 24 effects. I think that the agencies have glommed on to
- 25 direct effects because of their inability to define

- 1 persuasive markets. And I think the statutory
- 2 underpinnings of Section 7 -- geographic market, product
- 3 market -- require some attention to the structure. And I
- 4 think that a case that doesn't have persuasive markets
- 5 and points to -- for example, profits. You know, that
- 6 seems to be something that some economists are looking at
- 7 is profits or price differentials.
- 8 In Evanston Northwestern, the rate of a price
- 9 increase -- you know, if you've -- what were the
- 10 pre-prices, if they were below a competitive price level,
- 11 the rate at which you increase a price does not show
- 12 market power to me. So I just find some of this stuff
- that people are trying to point to show direct effects to
- 14 be very unpersuasive.
- 15 MR. PICKER: And you think the market -- I
- 16 heard what you said about the statute and, you know, the
- 17 rules are the rules. But you think it's -- it's
- important in terms of organizing the analysis.
- 19 MR. CAMPBELL: And I think if you go back to
- 20 most of the precedents, certainly in the Supreme Court on
- 21 mergers, there's a lot of attention paid to the market
- 22 and who is there and who is being hurt. And so I think
- 23 that has some -- you know it's stood the test of time.
- When we get to Evanston Northwestern, the
- 25 agency spends a lot of time saying that Elzinga-Hogarty

- 1 is meaningless and they trot out Elzinga to say his own
- 2 test doesn't work, which is -- I'll never understand
- 3 that.
- 4 But I think it's a mistake to throw out that
- 5 mode of analysis. I think the jury is out as to whether
- 6 critical loss is an analysis that we ought to be paying
- 7 more attention to. But I think the agencies are groping
- 8 to looking at these price differentials, to look at
- 9 profits, things like that, and I'm not convinced they
- 10 show us direct anticompetitive effects.
- 11 MR. ABBOTT: I think I come out somewhere on
- 12 the middle of this. I think if you think of a case like
- 13 Staples, either Bill Bear or John Baker or George Cary,
- one of them has described this as a one-fact case where
- they sort of repeatedly show the market differentials.
- 16 They do it in market definition, they do it in
- 17 competitive effects, they do it in entry, and they say,
- 18 see, price differentials, no entry, right? And so it's a
- one-fact case. And I think this is sort of the
- 20 paradigmatic case where you can say, can we please just
- 21 do competitive effects and be done?
- MR. CAMPBELL: I agree.
- 23 MR. WRIGHT: And save a lot of resources. So I
- think there exists a set of cases out there where the
- 25 direct effects approach, I think, is promising in a

- 1 number of ways. On the other hand, I'm certainly
- 2 sympathetic to the view, and I think some folks have
- 3 written about this, that the market definition algorithm
- 4 provides some discipline so that we don't let these sort
- of unilateral effects cases run wild. And frankly this
- 6 is one of the areas where I think still has to be played
- 7 out. We don't know enough about the way these unilateral
- 8 effects theories work in practice, what the actual
- 9 effects of these mergers are, et cetera, and we can talk
- 10 about that in the R & D portion of the talk.
- 11 But you know, I think it is -- it's tempting to
- 12 play gotcha with the guidelines to the agency and say,
- but you said you had to define a market. It is tempting
- to do that, but I'm not sure if it's better than a gotcha
- 15 point. But whether -- whether the discipline imposed by
- the definition exercise outweighs -- I mean, if it's a
- 17 really small set of the cases that look like Staples --
- 18 you know, I think originally Whole Foods was supposed to
- 19 look like that.
- MR. PICKER: Yes.
- 21 MR. WRIGHT: If it's a really small set of
- 22 cases, then what's the loss of imposing the discipline of
- 23 the market definition test. But I -- I just don't know
- 24 what the answer is to what those -- what those trade-offs
- 25 look like.

- 1 MR. ABBOTT: Okay. Well, at this point, having
- 2 made reference to -- to nonlitigation matters, we can
- 3 keep on going, but unfortunately time is short. So let
- 4 me turn now to Fred McChesney to discuss competition
- 5 advocacy whereby the FTC attempts through letters,
- 6 speeches, and so forth to provide support for taking
- 7 competition and competition principles into account in
- 8 regulation, in law. Fred?
- 9 MR. McCHESNEY: Thanks, Alden, and thanks for
- 10 inviting me here today.
- 11 When I was at the Commission a long, long time
- ago, I was part of the group that went down with Jim
- 13 Miller and Tim Muris, as Alden mentioned. There had been
- 14 a sort of fitful history of competition advocacy
- 15 beforehand but not the -- the sort of regular systematic
- 16 program that we tried to introduce then. And as Alden
- 17 has mentioned, it's a -- it's an unofficial, if you will,
- 18 system of speeches, advocacy, attempts to influence other
- 19 agencies and what have you, to the extent that those
- other agencies have before them issues involving
- 21 competition or consumer protection. But we're talking
- 22 competition here today.
- 23 When I was there then, I was the one who was
- 24 responsible for organizing what it was that the
- 25 Commission did during the time I was there in the area of

- 1 competition advocacy. That was sometime ago.
- Whether things have changed a great deal since
- 3 then, I don't know. But certainly based on what was done
- 4 back then and I realize that our fundamental question
- 5 here today is to talk about the extent to which we can
- 6 say that FTC enforcement efforts have on the whole been
- 7 cost-justified, have been beneficial in excess of cost.
- 8 I thought that the competition advocacy was one of the
- 9 great successes of the Federal Trade Commission. I
- 10 thought that the benefits clearly exceeded the costs for
- -- for some very simple reasons.
- 12 First of all, the quality of the economists at
- 13 the Federal Trade Commission and the level of economic
- 14 understanding of the lawyers at the Federal Trade
- 15 Commission is extremely high. There's a real comparative
- advantage among the personnel, be they economists or be
- they lawyers at the Federal Trade Commission in
- 18 understanding the competition implications of what it is
- 19 other agencies might be doing.
- 20 Proof of the quality, I think, is seen for
- 21 example in the fact that there are very few government
- 22 positions as economists where overall one could increase
- one's stature as an economist by going to work for the
- 24 government. If you're a -- if you're an economist at
- 25 some other department, commerce, agriculture, what have

- 1 you, you were a whole lot less likely to attract the
- 2 attention of -- ultimately of academic institutions or
- 3 whatever it might be.
- 4 Whereas economists who were at the Federal
- 5 Trade commission are thought of probably among the best,
- if not the best, in government.
- 7 And they have -- they have already in effect
- 8 learned what -- most of what needs to be learned about
- 9 competition. They did that as part of their degrees. The
- 10 fixed costs have been incurred. The marginal costs then
- 11 of applying what they've learned to particular situations
- that present themselves in Washington or elsewhere
- 13 perhaps, is relatively low.
- 14 So the costs are -- are somewhat slight as
- 15 compared to what's at stake in some of these proceedings
- 16 when -- when I was at the FTC and was organizing many of
- 17 these efforts. A big area of concern at the time was --
- was going on or the issues were at the Federal
- 19 Communications Commission, grant of new spectrum space,
- 20 new licenses, and what have you. And the FCC was
- 21 spending a great deal of time trying to figure out who
- 22 ought to get spectrum, who ought to get new licenses and
- what have you. And the Federal Trade Commission
- 24 routinely got involved in these proceedings just to make
- the simple point that it didn't really matter who got

- 1 them.
- 2 What mattered was to define the property
- 3 rights, get the property rights well-established, and
- 4 then step back and let the market buy and sell the rights
- 5 and perhaps there would be constraints imposed by the
- 6 agency for various public policy reasons. But fine, the
- 7 agency could -- could impose whatever additional
- 8 restraints it wants to.
- 9 But that was no reason to sit around and worry
- about who was going to end up with these things to the
- 11 point of delaying year after year after year the grant of
- 12 these licenses. Go ahead, grant them -- we used to go
- 13 before the Commission and repeat all the time, go ahead
- 14 and grant the licenses and then stand back and let the
- licenses trade in the market subject to whatever
- 16 constraints you want to impose for noneconomic reasons.
- 17 And you'll get the best economic solution that way.
- Now, that seems rather elementary, rather
- 19 commonsensical. But I quarantee it was not at the
- 20 Federal Trade Commission -- excuse me -- the Federal
- 21 Communications Commission at that particular point in
- 22 time. They acted as if whoever got these licenses was
- 23 going to have them forever and it therefore did matter to
- 24 whom they gave them. When, of course, it doesn't as long
- 25 as these things can trade.

1 So that's just an example of the kind of thing 2 that we used to get involved with. And I put that 3 example out there to illustrate once again what a relatively simple economic concept this is, no one had to 5 go back to school to appreciate this or learn this. 6 But at the same time, the benefits associated 7 with getting this one right, with getting competition 8 into that business were extraordinarily large. And we did win a few. We did -- we did get to savor some 9 10 triumphs where the benefits were incurred at relatively 11 low cost. 12 This is not to ignore the fact that there are 13 problems sometimes within the agency itself, within the Federal Trade Commission in the competition advocacy 14 process. Some of the lawyers didn't care to work on 15 16 these things. They're not litigation-based, they're not 17 traditional lawyer work. And so sometimes it was hard to 18 find people who really had the fire burning within who 19 wanted to go down and undertake those kinds of things. 20 And by the same token, the economists, sometimes it was difficult to find those who wanted to 21 22 get involved in these kinds of things. These are not 23 complicated problems oftentimes, as I just mentioned.

There's no math, there are no second differentials,

oftentimes there are no econometrics. You're making

24

25

- 1 basic -- if not economics 101 type arguments, nothing
- 2 oftentimes more highfalutin than an intermediate price
- 3 theory argument. And for those who have put in their
- 4 time getting their Ph.D.s and what have you, sometimes
- 5 this just isn't very interesting.
- 6 So even though externally the benefits were
- 7 there, in my experience, at least, it was sometimes
- 8 difficult to enlist the full vigor of the Federal Trade
- 9 Commission in pursuing those benefits. But where we
- 10 could do that, it was very clear to me that the benefits
- 11 exceeded the cost.
- 12 I think that the role of competition advocacy
- ought to be a bigger part of what the Commission does,
- 14 quite honestly. Again resource wise, the demand on the
- 15 agency resources is fairly minimal. The prospects for
- 16 making a world a better place are great. I'm glad to see
- 17 that it has remained an important part of the
- 18 Commission's mission in the 20-plus years since I left
- 19 them.
- The problems are different but I think the
- 21 process is still the same. And I think the Commission's
- 22 prestige and the recognition of the quality of its
- 23 personnel and what have you, mean that it can really at
- the margin make a difference in these -- in these kinds
- of proceedings.

- 1 So again, to close, Alden, in terms of what
- does and does not make sense from a cost benefit
- 3 standpoint, I think competition advocacy is pretty
- 4 clearly a winner.
- 5 MR. ABBOTT: Well, that's a very positive
- 6 report on competition advocacy. Of course, they were all
- 7 -- you mentioned various constraints, internal, sometimes
- 8 there are external constraints, public choice, I guess,
- 9 that there may be outside groups including outside
- agencies who may or may not necessarily be very
- interested in responding to the substantive arguments.
- 12 Are there any additional thoughts on the value
- of advocacy and how -- not to throw, okay, resources
- devoted to advocacy, but what format the advocacy should
- 15 take? Anyone have additional thoughts?
- 16 MR. CAMPBELL: I don't know. One thing we
- 17 ought to throw on the table here is tension between the
- 18 Federal Trade Commission's view of competition and what a
- 19 state regulatory body may think and we've got that
- 20 Pennsylvania Power case that's currently out there where
- 21 the FTC wanted to not approve an acquisition and then the
- 22 state was going to do it and then they turned around and
- 23 sued them. I can't remember the name of the case. But
- that creates some tension that we ought to put on the
- 25 table.

- 1 MR. ABBOTT: Blake, as a state official, do you
- 2 have any thoughts on advocacy? In recent years lots of
- 3 advocacy letters, for example, have been directed toward
- 4 proposed state legislation.
- 5 MR. HARROP: I think they're quite useful. The
- 6 State legislatures have a lot of things on their plate
- 7 and oftentimes what they get, particularly on particular
- 8 bill in particular industries, their only initial source
- 9 of information on those is going to be that particular
- industry and the advocates for that industry may not have
- 11 the best intentions towards everyone else involved
- 12 particularly the consumers.
- We've been involved -- one of the things I do
- 14 is also serve as chair of the National Association of
- 15 Attorney Generals Real Estate Task Force.
- 16 We've had several situations where we've asked
- 17 the federal agencies to come in and provide a sort of
- quick explanation in the way of advocacy letters to
- 19 legislatures that have been considering various real
- 20 estate bills that would have, I think, in the antitrust
- 21 sense, have had significant anticompetitive effects if
- they went into force.
- 23 And the results have not been 100 percent as
- 24 successful as I would like to have seen, but they have
- 25 had impacts in at least several cases where the

- 1 legislation either was completely killed or changed in a
- 2 major way.
- 3 And I think that's, you know, a very valuable
- 4 resource. I think it's -- you know, I'm very happy that
- 5 the FTC is willing to devote the resources to doing that
- 6 type of work. The -- you know, the other thing is,
- 7 though, that, you know, part of what the FTC has is it's
- 8 credibility, is the ability to challenge a lot of these
- 9 types of actions, obviously not legislation, but actions
- 10 by regulatory boards within the state. One way you get
- 11 their attention is by bringing cases that challenge their
- 12 activities when they do step over the lines. And that's
- in the litigation area but the litigation plays off of
- 14 the advocacy letters. If the -- I'd love to be able to
- 15 say that everyone is persuaded by brilliant economic
- 16 analysis. But there's a little bit of the -- if we don't
- 17 do it, we may get sued consideration, that also is useful
- in those cases.
- 19 MR. ABBOTT: Okay. That's very helpful. And
- Josh Wright?
- 21 MR. WRIGHT: You know, I think it's worth -- I
- 22 was a little critical earlier in some of the merger
- discussion, monopolization, talking about allocation of
- 24 resources, any of those areas, on the grounds that we
- 25 don't know much. I think jumping on the bandwagon Fred's

- 1 point, I mean, these are really areas where you've got
- 2 low-hanging fruit in terms of what we know -- excuse me
- 3 -- what we know are likely to be, for example, harmful
- 4 state regulations. I have in mind, you've got the FTC's
- work in the policy shops, that they've done advocacy in
- 6 the alcoholic beverage industry, not only for state laws
- 7 that would prohibit various forms of vertical restraints,
- 8 ban exclusive dealing, ban the use of exclusive
- 9 territories.
- So the FTC has a set of letters that have gone 10 11 to states contemplating passing these laws that explain to them the economics of vertical restraints. They are 12 13 very good letters -- what the empirical literature says and how this legislation is likely to harm consumers, or 14 you think about state level post and hold legislation, 15 16 which I mean, on its face, these are intermediate price 17 theory arguments. They would allow -- excuse me. 18 would force liquor wholesalers to get into the same room 19 and post prices to each other in advance of setting them, right? And -- and I don't think it takes a Ph.D. in 20 economics to think that prices will -- will go up as a 21 22 result of these regs.
- 23 And so you've got to have somebody get out and 24 do advocacy with the states for these things. I think 25 it's incredibly useful and I think is one of the sort of

- 1 no-brainer allocation of resource issues you have in
- terms of competition advocacy and given sort of the
- 3 fraction of what we know, what we don't know in this
- 4 area, I mean, that's really saying something, I think.
- 5 MR. PICKER: So we think those are typically,
- 6 though, industry capture regs, right? The states aren't
- 7 confused about, certainly the people pushing for these
- 8 restraints aren't confused, so do you think this is about
- 9 information or about raising the cost as it were which
- 10 the states know they shouldn't be doing in the first
- 11 place.
- 12 MR. WRIGHT: I think it's actually a split
- 13 story, right? So the post and hold regs, I can't believe
- 14 anyone in these states thinks this is anything other than
- 15 a wholesaler capture req.
- MR. PICKER: Okay.
- 17 MR. WRIGHT: But when you get into things like
- 18 franchise termination laws and exclusive territories, and
- bans on exclusive dealing, you know, I think the stories
- 20 are slightly more complicated for the vertical
- 21 restraints. For the post and holds, you know --
- MR. PICKER: Right.
- 23 MR. WRIGHT: -- I think it's pretty straight
- 24 forward.
- 25 MR. McCHESNEY: I think, too, if I can jump in,

- in many of these situations, even if almost everybody
- 2 understands why this is a bad idea, there isn't anybody
- 3 who's willing to come forward within the agency --
- 4 MR. PICKER: I understand that.
- 5 MR. McCHESNEY: -- to make the argument because
- 6 the agency, at least on that particular issue, has been
- 7 captured. But to have someone come in from the outside
- 8 who doesn't have a -- who doesn't have a dog in the fight
- 9 really, doesn't have a stake, and is willing to make that
- 10 argument. First of all the argument gets made and
- 11 perhaps those on the inside who were a little reluctant
- 12 to make their own views known, now have a little extra
- 13 reason to come forward.
- 14 So like everything else in the economics, it's
- 15 -- the influence is at the margin.
- MR. PICKER: Right.
- MR. McCHESNEY: And if you can just move that a
- 18 little bit, again given the relatively low cost of doing
- 19 it, probably you've got something that makes sense to do.
- 20 MR. PICKER: I thought Fred's initial story was
- 21 interesting because I -- what I heard basically was it's
- 22 about the quality of the professional economists that
- they've been able to attract at the FTC.
- 24 MR. McCHESNEY: I think that has a lot to do
- with it.

- 1 MR. PICKER: And -- and I -- I teach a course
- in network industry so I pay some attention to the FCC,
- 3 some attention to the FERC, you know, at least over the
- 4 time period I've paid attention to the FCC, I think they
- 5 actually -- the FCC chief economist position is a
- 6 relatively prominent position. I think they tend to
- 7 attract pretty good people there. I couldn't name -- and
- 8 maybe I should just be embarrassed -- a single economist
- 9 at FERC. So maybe that comparison is interesting.
- MR. McCHESNEY: Sure, sure.
- 11 MR. ABBOTT: Before I move on, any last
- 12 comments?
- 13 MR. WRIGHT: I -- I can't help --
- MR. ABBOTT: One more, Josh.
- 15 MR. WRIGHT: I can't help but say that a letter
- 16 to Congress about the pending minimum RPM legislation is
- 17 ripe for some competition advocacy.
- 18 MR. ABBOTT: Very interesting.
- 19 And one more area of nonlitigation activity,
- 20 competition R & D, which is something very dear to
- 21 Chairman Kovacic's heart, competition advocacy, of
- 22 course, is complemented by improved learning in the area
- of competition. It's conferences and workshops, reports,
- research, how beneficial is all of this?
- 25 Randy Picker, could you give us yours views?

- 1 MR. PICKER: Sure, I was asked to talk for two 2 or three minutes so I'll try to do that. I quess I want 3 to start by saying, you know, I don't have a good sense of the full scope of the FTC activities in this arena so 5 I -- I -- I think the lore on Microsoft Office was that 6 something like 27 percent of the new feature requests 7 were already in the product. So -- so it's hard to know 8 what's going on sometimes -- and maybe you're doing all 9 this already so you can tell me if you are. 10 You know, I've often thought that I should 11 teach a seminar called aftermath and what the point of that seminar would be to say, well, what happens after 12 13 the case is done? So the nature of teaching antitrust is you teach a lot of obviously the great Supreme Court 14 15 cases, some of the newer great cases like Staples and 16 obviously Microsoft. And the natural question is, what 17 happens afterwards? So you teach NCAA versus Oklahoma, 18 right? In that case -- you all know that case obviously, 19 but there was -- the NCAA at least nominally was very concerned about in-person attendance at football games, 20 21 right? If we put Notre Dame on every weekend, would 22
- 22 If we put Notre Dame on every weekend, would 23 anyone still actually go to football games in South Bend. 24 If we put Notre Dame on every weekend, would I stop going 25 to see the Mighty Chicago Maroons play and just watch

- 1 someone else on television? Well, you know, we do the
- 2 case, we see what happens afterwards. And, you know, I
- 3 can, you know, watch the attendance figures.
- 4 And so I think a very, very important thing --
- 5 and it seems to be the FTC is exactly the right agency to
- 6 do this, is to systematically pull together information
- on what happens afterwards. That should be just as
- 8 important -- it seems to me from a data collection
- 9 standpoint and a standpoint of evaluating the impact of
- the decisions you're making as making the decisions in
- 11 the first place. And I think that -- that both in terms
- of the consent decrees and your ability as it were to
- condition those consent decrees and the ability to get
- 14 information going forward and the other resources. That
- 15 should be a very important part of what you do. And I --
- and I don't have a good sense of how much of that you've
- done but if I were giving Chairman Kovacic advice,
- 18 academic advice, I'd say you need to do a lot more of
- 19 that.
- 20 You know, the extreme version of that -- and --
- 21 and, boy, it's so tempting to me as an academic -- would
- 22 be to say, you know, you ought to invest in data. And
- 23 the way you do that is you look for cases that you take
- 24 seriously as cases where you pair them and you apply
- 25 different treatment effects. And you accept the fact

- that maybe you're going to have a situation where you're 1 going to have additional competitive harm but you do that 2 3 because of the data you're going to acquire from it. -- if you're seriously -- if you're seriously studying 5 whether a drug does or does not help people, you need to 6 have a control group and you need to have different 7 groups that some get treated and some don't, you know, 8 placebos, and the whole bit. And so re- -- designing your approach to -- to -- to enforcement in a way 9 10 that elicits, creates meaningful information is something 11 which I suspect you haven't done much of. And which, you know, you all, as we head into the second century and 12 13 that's obviously the set up of this, you know, you should -- you've got 100 years, maybe and you should be willing 14 to have a long-term time horizon with regard to getting 15 16 the value of getting the information, getting it right, 17 and then -- and then working with that information going 18 forward. 19 So, you know, as I -- as we were sort of talking about before, I have the nice position of being 20 able to come out in favor of knowledge and against 21 22 ignorance, which is, you know, sort of my professional
- posture generally. And -- and, you know, I think the FTC could devote -- you know, from an outsider's perspective -- I mean, ask this question. I mean, what percentage of

- 1 the FTC's resources do you currently devote to those
- 2 kinds of activities. My guess is that's a relatively
- 3 small number and it should be in multiples of that.
- 4 MR. CAMPBELL: Randy, there was a program here
- 5 that Fred McChesney will remember when -- was it four,
- five years ago when Tim Muris came here to Northwestern.
- 7 And at the time they were lamenting this track record
- 8 they were getting in hospital mergers. And Tim announced
- 9 that the FTC was going to do a retrospective study of
- 10 these --
- 11 MR. PICKER: That was right.
- 12 MR. CAMPBELL: -- these mergers to figure out
- where their analysis was right and where their analysis
- 14 was wrong. And that was I think applauded by a lot of
- 15 people involved in those kind of cases. But it never
- 16 came out as to what they looked at and so forth. Instead
- 17 we did get another report which simply talked about
- changing the tools by which they were going to analyze
- 19 mergers. But I think that would be -- to go back to
- 20 cases that they won, cases that they lost, and see
- 21 whether the -- the projected price of injury --
- MR. PICKER: Exactly.
- 23 MR. CAMPBELL: -- and so forth would be very
- valid and might very well cause you to change the tools
- 25 by which you analyze these transactions.

- 1 MR. WRIGHT: I'm quessing that they're going to
- 2 talk about this on the -- the panel with the economists,
- 3 right?
- 4 MR. PICKER: Yes.
- 5 MR. WRIGHT: But there's these, you know, these
- 6 merger retrospectives, you know Dennis Carlton has a
- 7 paper out saying we should be really careful about doing
- 8 them because if you had optimal -- even if you had
- 9 optimal antitrust policy that balances type 1 and type 2
- errors, you get -- you get errors on the margin, right?
- 11 So you have it exactly right, you have your policy
- 12 exactly right, you don't have systematic bias one way or
- 13 the other. You're going to make some mistakes in so
- doing any individual merger retrospective, let's say,
- 15 doesn't tell you much about systematic bias. What he
- 16 proposes in there as part of the data collection efforts
- 17 is that you get the predictions, right? So you get the
- 18 predicted price increases and -- and you get -- and then
- 19 you go and collect what really happens. You sort of
- 20 institutionalize this in the agency so that that's what
- 21 we're collecting. We're forcing everybody to write down
- their predictions and we're going to record them.
- 23 I don't know if that -- I don't know enough to
- know whether we can actually get that.
- 25 MR. CAMPBELL: Well, the question you're posing

- is a good one because the merger takes place and goes
- 2 forward and you go back and look at prices before and
- 3 after and how do you control for all the other different
- 4 things that are going on. But you have the same issue
- 5 when you have a retrospective merger. If you go to the
- 6 Evanston Northwestern case, for example, where they're
- 7 talking about price increases, it's very difficult to
- 8 figure out what's going on there from the -- you know,
- 9 I've already mentioned that I think that opinion has its
- 10 shortcomings.
- 11 MR. WRIGHT: Right. And I don't want to sound
- 12 too, too negative on the merger retrospectives. It might
- 13 be correct that we can't learn from them some sort of
- grand theory of whether mergers are under enforced or
- 15 over enforced. But it strikes me that there's some
- 16 information there about how the agency is analyzing
- mergers and maybe what kinds of errors it's making or
- what types of cases it's getting right. And the notion
- that we can't get a home run with it is no reason not to
- 20 take the single, you know. But, yeah, I'll leave it
- 21 there.
- MR. McCHESNEY: Speaking up on a couple of
- 23 points, one by Randy and one by Tom. And thinking back
- 24 to when Tim Muris was here and talked about this study of
- 25 hospital mergers and what have you, I don't know whether

- 1 this explains why we never saw anything coming out of
- 2 that or not. But as one who was involved in the Evanston
- 3 Highland Park thing myself on the doctor IPA side, not
- 4 the hospital merger side, one of the things that made
- 5 that so difficult and would make difficult the kind of
- 6 retrospective that Randy was talking about is that's an
- 7 industry where the prices are renegotiated quite
- 8 fitfully.
- 9 You don't even know for what period as you look
- 10 at the data retrospectively when they negotiated a price
- 11 increase in 1997, how long was it going to last, and they
- lasted for periods of time. You can't find anything that
- really tells you what exactly is being priced for how
- long and it becomes for some industries very difficult to
- do that kind of thing. It doesn't mean we shouldn't try,
- obviously. But I've often wondered whether Tim didn't
- get in there and take a look at what he had and realize
- it just couldn't be done for that particular industry.
- 19 MR. HARROP: I probably should have done this
- when I first started the presentation so I'll do it now
- and probably do it again later on because I'm about to
- 22 take the position I advocate ignorance rather than
- 23 knowledge. So before I do that, I should say everything
- that I've said here today and I'll say further on, are my
- 25 own personal opinions and not of those of the attorney

- general of Illinois or her office or anyone else involved in that office.
- 3 My reaction to that is the FTC is ultimately a
- 4 law enforcement agency, just like our offices and it has
- 5 limited resources. These things are fascinating academic
- 6 subjects. And I haven't quite figured out why with all
- 7 the people needing to write Ph.D. dissertations, all of
- 8 the people needing to get articles published, we haven't
- 9 seen some of the people in academics take on this topic
- 10 because I think academics is a better source for this.
- 11 It's a situation where people can put out topics and have
- 12 a wide variety of people critique it, debate it, analyze
- it. Well, if the FTC does, they're going to come up with
- one methodology, they're going to do it that way, and
- 15 everyone is going to have something wrong with it and
- 16 it's going be a back-and-forth mess that really is never
- 17 going to be useful for the agencies.
- Academics are in a great position to do, you
- 19 know -- maybe they can't do the entire industry, but they
- 20 can do two or three retrospectives. I mean, maybe Randy
- 21 can take a case and say, okay, what happened in NCAA that
- 22 gives you a nice set of papers that you can publish for
- 23 the next five or six years. And he will be able to
- debate it and we may actually come up with ways of
- 25 getting answers to those questions without having to use

- 1 government resources to do that with.
- Now, obviously if the agency -- and I think
- 3 what Muris was talking about was -- you know, we did have
- 4 the FTC and DOJ as well, had a poor track record with
- 5 their merger cases in the healthcare area, particularly
- 6 hospitals. If a retrospective gives them abilities to
- 7 better enforce those laws by finding different tools that
- 8 will work better or something like that, I think that's
- 9 useful. But as a purely, you know, informational
- 10 exercise, I think there are other entities in our economy
- 11 that are better suited for doing that and I would prefer
- 12 to see the resources used there instead of --
- 13 MR. PICKER: But you want to enforce with your
- 14 eyes closed. I don't know why you like that.
- MR. HARROP: Well, because I --
- 16 MR. PICKER: I would think it would be your
- obligation to figure out how to open your eyes.
- 18 MR. HARROP: I don't think anyone wants the
- 19 attorney generals office to be the sole source of
- 20 antitrust law.
- 21 MR. PICKER: Not sole, no, no, not sole source.
- 22 But what --
- MR. HARROP: Why can't I look to the academic
- 24 world and say okay, you guys have done a lot of work in
- 25 the economic area on this topic. I'm going to integrate

- 1 it into what I'm doing instead of trying to invent the
- 2 wheel from scratch.
- 3 MR. PICKER: Yeah, a couple of points on that.
- 4 So what you guys have -- and I would like subpoena power
- 5 and if you want to give that to me, that's great. But, I
- 6 mean, you guys obviously have a mechanism for getting
- 7 access to information and can do this as part of a
- 8 consent decree that I don't begin to have. When I knock
- 9 on someone's door, they close the door so often, right?
- 10 So there -- getting -- as an academic to get
- data, and especially these days, is very difficult. And
- indeed the conditions under which private parties hand
- 13 academics data is an enormously controversial subject
- 14 these days. You guys are insulated from all of that.
- 15 We can talk about academic incentives too.
- 16 Obviously academics write what the market wards and the
- 17 absence of these suggests either huge data problems or
- that this isn't what the academics think the market will
- 19 ward.
- 20 MR. WRIGHT: Nobody gets tenure for writing
- 21 that they got it right.
- 22 MR. PICKER: Okay. Well, there you go.
- 23 MR. HARROP: This hasn't been rehearsed but I
- think I know what Tom's answer is going to be to this.
- Tom, if I served a subpoena to one of your

- 1 clients and said, you know, I'm really curious about this
- 2 particular topic and I'm doing an academic paper, would
- 3 you please turn over all your business records, now what
- 4 answer would I get?
- 5 MR. PICKER: Now, I want to do this as part --
- 6 MR. CAMPBELL: See me in court.
- 7 MR. PICKER: -- of the consent decrees. Now,
- 8 you've got to look for the mechanisms where you have
- 9 leverage in the consent decrees. Don't do it that way.
- 10 Consent decrees, that's the place to do it.
- 11 MR. HARROP: Consent decrees. That's right,
- 12 Tom.
- MR. CAMPBELL: Well, Hart-Scott, don't forget
- 14 about all the information you can get from Hart-Scott.
- 15 MR. PICKER: I don't have Hart-Scott. And
- 16 that's not retrospective. Maybe we need a retrospective
- 17 version of Hart-Scott-Rodino.
- MR. CAMPBELL: Put me to work.
- 19 MR. PICKER: Yeah, that's certainly true.
- MR. ABBOTT: We still, believe it or not, have
- 21 a lot to cover so unfortunately now we must -- tempus
- fugit so we must move forward.
- 23 Let's and we'll pass over the issue of reports,
- 24 conferences, workshops. I mean the FTC has done more of
- 25 that in recent years since Chairman Pitofsky

- 1 reinvigorated the area.
- 2 But unless someone has something special they
- 3 want to add --
- 4 MR. PICKER: We're in favor of them.
- 5 MR. ABBOTT: Okay. I'll move on.
- 6 Let me ask one quick question about allocating
- 7 resources, certainly on the enforcement side.
- 8 Comments were already made about Whole Foods.
- 9 But sometimes there are cases like Three Tenors, which
- 10 was called by -- by an English academic La Triviata.
- 11 Some cases brought -- some cases brought to try and --
- and bring forth a particular theory, a particular
- enforcement theory, and have it tested by the court.
- 14 Former Chairman Muris was very interested in state action
- and Noerr theory.
- So sometimes cases that may not have
- individually direct, great economic effects, may have
- 18 very important precedential effects. On the other hand,
- 19 there remain some practices that may affect the
- 20 economically important sectors that -- that may involve
- 21 more routine questions.
- 22 Is it more important to focus just on big
- bread-and-butter areas of the economy, see what's
- 24 happening there, you know, such as healthcare, groceries,
- 25 petroleum prices, or instead should the agency be looking

- 1 to spend a lot of resources on advancing theories to
- 2 improve the application of the rule of reason, for
- 3 example?
- 4 MR. PICKER: You should maximize social
- 5 welfare. Do you want more guidance than that?
- No, I guess, I mean that seriously in the sense
- 7 that -- I mean, you know, I said what I said about Whole
- 8 Foods and the Three Tenors case, yeah, it seems like
- 9 there's a very narrow slice. Most of my colleagues but
- 10 not me.
- 11 So, I mean, I think bang for the buck is
- 12 important. Now, the practical implementation of that I
- 13 think is what matters. And so whether you think there
- 14 are particular cases that you think frame an issue really
- 15 nicely that in turn then will have important spillovers
- 16 to the sectors of the economy where there's -- where
- 17 there's -- where there's more going on. I -- I can't
- assess that. I mean, that's sort of what you guys do.
- 19 But I do think that's what should motivate you.
- Tom, it looks like you wanted to say something.
- 21 MR. CAMPBELL: No, no, no, I'm going to stay
- 22 quiet on this one.
- 23 MR. WRIGHT: Randy, I would have thought that
- you would have said there that you should randomly
- 25 enforce so we could learn something about -- I mean, that

- 1 strikes me as a -- there's been too much agreement on the
- 2 panel so I think we should argue about it. And it
- 3 strikes me as a really bad idea that runs maybe into some
- 4 Rule 11 problems, right, taken -- taken to its extreme,
- 5 which I know is not how you meant it.
- 6 MR. PICKER: Right.
- 7 MR. WRIGHT: But, you know, this trade-off I
- 8 think we should start with the idea that we should be --
- 9 we should be thinking about the rate of return for
- 10 consumers. And obviously, I'm on board with you not
- 11 really disagreeing with the social welfare point.
- But that gets us full circle to the R & D
- point, which is what do we know and what do we not know?
- 14 And we know something, for example, about price fixing
- 15 cases, we know the next most about mergers, and we know
- 16 practically nothing about monopolization. So I think
- that we're not going to be able to fully specify the
- 18 trade-offs here. But there are lots of useful quidelines
- on how we ought to be allocating resources.
- MR. PICKER: Well, try -- let's do
- 21 retrospective. What did we get out of Three Tenors?
- 22 When you guys look back and say ah, this is great and
- 23 here's why? What do you guys say? I don't know what you
- 24 say.
- 25 MR. ABBOTT: Well, I don't want to dominate

- 1 things but one thing that came out of that was sort of
- 2 endorsement of the Mass Board type of structure, rule of
- 3 reason analysis by the D.C. Circuit. And the D.C.
- 4 Circuit, being a very important court, it becomes a very
- 5 important precedent in -- in Section 1 theory.
- 6 MR. McCHESNEY: I would have thought, Alden,
- 7 that you would have said what really mattered to the
- 8 Commission -- the reason that Three Tenors was
- 9 particularly welcome at 6th and Pennsylvania was that the
- 10 specter of California Dental was largely exorcised
- 11 because in the wake of the California Dental decision,
- 12 from my visit you'll recall --
- MR. ABBOTT: Yes.
- 14 MR. McCHESNEY: You were there. I visited with
- 15 you. There was fear and loathing in the halls of the
- 16 Federal Trade Commission that now any time we're going to
- 17 bring a case that's more or less based on Section 1 type
- 18 conduct, we're going to have to go out and develop our
- own data and do all of the things specific to the
- 20 industry. And the place that the Supreme Court put us in
- 21 California dental meant that our decision couldn't stand.
- 22 And consequently -- and I think this was very much on the
- 23 mind of Doug Ginsburg when he was hearing the appeal of
- 24 Three Tenors, I would have -- I would have thought that
- 25 the best thing for the FTC from Three Tenors was that

- 1 California Dental Association now could be dealt with and
- 2 -- and did not have to be the 600-pound gorilla in
- 3 enforcement any longer.
- 4 MR. ABBOTT: Good point. If nobody else has
- 5 anything to add, let me quickly move forward.
- Blake Harrop, do you have some comments on
- 7 coordination between the FTC and state AGs and
- 8 enforcement coordination in general.
- 9 MR. HARROP: Yeah, let me say that that's a
- 10 topic I could probably spend the rest of the day on and
- 11 I'll try to limit myself.
- 12 The -- there are a variety of areas of which
- 13 you can talk about the interrelationship between the
- 14 states and the federal enforcement agencies and the
- 15 Federal Trade Commission. One of the -- but let me break
- 16 them in two categories to limit what I talk about. One
- 17 of those is the situations where the two entities are
- investigating the same kind of conduct, a merger where
- 19 both the state AGs and the Federal Trade Commission are
- 20 involved in the investigation.
- 21 And then the second topic I'll talk about is
- 22 where we're basically doing different cases in different
- ways.
- 24 The first topic where there's -- you know, a
- 25 joint investigation. It's important to recognize that

- there are going to be different issues in play at both --
- 2 at -- let me try this again.
- 3 There's going to be within each agency, whether
- 4 within the Federal Trade Commission, within the state
- 5 AG's office or more likely is the situation, multiple
- 6 state AG's offices which are involved, there are going to
- 7 be different viewpoints going through each of those
- 8 entities. And so when you talk about the
- 9 interrelationship between the two entities, you're
- 10 talking about the interrelationship of multiple actors
- 11 who are going to have different views. And how those
- 12 interact are often a situation that depends on the
- 13 personalities involved and the people that are dealing
- 14 with each other.
- 15 You know, from my own personal experience, I
- 16 will say, it's always easier to do the second case with
- 17 particular FTC staff than to do the first one because we
- 18 don't know each other. We don't know how each other
- 19 works as well, particularly -- I think I'll put it on the
- 20 FTC's burden. I mean, the states have worked with the
- 21 FTC a lot, a lot of FTC shops have not worked with the
- 22 states on a particular merger, and it will be difficult
- 23 for them to do that the first time through because they
- don't understand how we work and it becomes more
- 25 difficult.

1 For those parts seen on the outside, there are 2 a lot of efforts made by the Federal Trade Commission and 3 the states to coordinate their activities. There's a protocol in place that any entity that's involved in a 5 merger can take advantage of, that will aid that 6 cooperation but given the statutes involved, it's 7 required -- necessary for the entity being investigated 8 to agree to that protocol procedure that allows us 9 basically to use FTC documents, the HSR documents, rather 10 than having to issue our own subpoenas and going through

11

that same process.

12 And how much cooperation exists often occurs --13 depends on how much the entity being investigated wants it to exist. If the entity believes that it's in better 14 shape doing this as efficiently as possible and engaging 15 16 in the protocol procedures, basically they're dealing 17 with just one set of requests for documents. We do have a pretty good record with a lot of the FTC shops of being 18 19 able to coordinate our requests with the FTC's if there's a need for a second request and that process moves pretty 20 21 smoothly. But at the end if they decide that they don't 22 want to enter into the protocol and they want to force 23 the states to go their own subpoena routes, things can get very complicated and messy because different states 24 25 have different subpoena requirements, different FOIA

- laws, different all sorts of other laws. And it can
- 2 really get to be a mess for one entity to have to deal
- 3 with. But unfortunately those are the laws we have to
- 4 operate under.
- I also should add that the FTC in particular
- 6 does a very good job of creating a position for an
- 7 individual who's responsible for helping to coordinate
- 8 with the states so if there are issues, there's a point
- 9 person that we can go to at the Federal Trade Commission
- 10 who can, you know, sort of say, wait a second, okay, this
- 11 person hasn't worked with you guys before, let me talk to
- 12 them and we can try to figure out where there's issues
- 13 and go from there.
- 14 So I think the cooperation at the Federal Trade
- 15 Commission-state level has been pretty good particularly
- in matters where we're working together. Doesn't mean
- we're always going to exactly reach the same conclusions.
- Just like two economists don't necessarily agree on
- 19 absolutely everything, two lawyers looking at the same
- 20 case may disagree over what the results should be.
- 21 But I think generally in terms of the
- 22 procedures of the investigation, we coordinate pretty
- 23 well. And I think it would be hard for us to come up
- 24 with a lot of situations where there have been
- 25 differences in substantive opinion. The other area where

- 1 the state and the Federal Trade Commission can overlap is
- when they're dealing with similar kinds of situations but
- 3 maybe approaching them in different regards. It's always
- 4 possible, for example, a situation where the Federal
- 5 Trade Commission may be looking to end a particular
- 6 action that an industry is undertaking, while the states
- 7 may be more interested in getting a recovery from the
- 8 consumers that were adversely affected.
- 9 We touched on this briefly before, but you
- 10 know, the Federal Trade Commission's ability to recover
- on behalf of consumers has got a track record of one.
- 12 And the states have done it in more cases than I can
- 13 count up easily. That is one of the primary focuses of
- our AG offices, make sure consumer recoveries are
- obtained where appropriate.
- 16 And in those situations, there can be somewhat
- of a diversion because obviously the Federal Trade
- 18 Commission is interested in seeing the action enjoined
- 19 and stopped as quickly as possible, an interest the
- states share as well, but not at the cost of leaving
- 21 consumers with no recovery for what's already happened.
- 22 So you can have situations there where an entity
- 23 negotiating an attempt to end -- get peace in their time
- and end disputes with both the states and the Federal
- 25 Trade Commission.

- 1 I feel like they're in a situation where they 2 thought they had a deal with the Federal Trade 3 Commission, the states, would fall in place, and I think one of the messages I hope people take away is the states 5 may very well have an interest in seeing damage recovery 6 as part of the overall solution to the problem. And if 7 not, the investigation and/or litigation will continue 8 until the states get that kind of resolution. 9 Related to that, I suppose there are also areas 10 where the states may just decide on policy reasons to 11 take more aggressive approaches on particular topics than the Federal Trade Commission would take. 12 13 Joshua mentioned recently the minimum resale price issue. I know some of my fellow states, California 14 and New York in particular, have taken a position that 15 16 basically they consider under their own state laws such 17 activity to be per se illegal and they are looking for
- I think the Federal Trade Commission was
 interested in that kind of a topic and therefore probably
 there will be situations where we're different on those
 kinds of substantive areas.

cases to demonstrate that in a public context.

18

But I think in the cases where we deal -- work
with each other, it's just a matter of -- of whatever
remedy issues are available to each of the two entities

- 1 and those remedy issues tend to focus where the interests
- 2 of those two entities lie.
- 3 MR. CAMPBELL: Like when the State of Illinois
- 4 sues in an antitrust, you know, price fixing case or
- 5 something like that, is it typically as parens patriae
- 6 and injuries to state agencies or purchasing
- 7 organizations and how is it you line up with the
- 8 consumer? Is there ever a class action brought by the
- 9 State of Illinois on behalf of the consumers?
- 10 MR. HARROP: We have under the federal statutes
- 11 express parens patriae authority to enforce it in the
- 12 federal antitrust laws and we usually will proceed as a
- parens patriae representative of our consumers if there's
- 14 a federal case involved.
- 15 In the situation where there are indirect
- 16 purchasers, Illinois is one of the states that does have
- 17 an Illinois Brick repealer statute. In those situations,
- we have proceeded parens successfully in several cases.
- 19 We have had a couple of courts who have told us we don't
- 20 have parens authority and in those cases we have
- 21 proceeded as a class representative.
- In any event, we do try to represent our
- 23 consumers in those situations.
- 24 MR. CAMPBELL: And what you just -- to fill out
- 25 the picture mentioned, whether you work with the

- 1 plaintiff's indirect purchaser, class action attorneys,
- or you're in conflict with them, how do you work that
- 3 out?
- 4 MR. HARROP: Well, in Illinois, we don't really
- 5 run into that problem because we are the sole -- our
- 6 statute sets us up so that only the attorney general may
- 7 bring a class action under the indirect purchaser portion
- 8 of our statute.
- 9 MR. CAMPBELL: Right, right.
- 10 MR. HARROP: So we don't run into that issue in
- 11 Illinois. Outside of Illinois, obviously, it becomes an
- 12 issue for a lot of states where there is concurrent
- enforcement of the indirect purchaser statutes. And to
- 14 say that the pattern and whether we work with it or in
- 15 conflict with it is very difficult to answer. It varies
- 16 from case to case. There have been cases where we have
- 17 worked -- where other states work cooperatively with the
- 18 private bar. There are at least two litigated decisions
- in which there was a conflict between the parens claims
- and the class claims in private litigation. And this
- 21 state has won both of those parens claims.
- 22 MR. CAMPBELL: And how does the Class Action
- 23 Fairness Act affect how this goes forward?
- MR. HARROP: That I don't know the answer to.
- 25 I do know at the moment three district court decisions

- 1 that say our parens cases are not subject to CAFA. A
- 2 2-to-1 Fifth Circuit decision came down from the first
- 3 appellate court case about a month ago that said, yes,
- 4 they are. I think that's going to play out over time.
- 5 MR. ABBOTT: Good. Any additional comments on
- 6 state/FTC relations?
- 7 Well, let me move very quickly to closing cases
- 8 at early stages. You know, obviously -- and this bears
- 9 on resource allocations, on what policies are pursued.
- 10 Josh Wright, should the FTC adopt particular
- 11 protocols or policies regarding how many resources to
- 12 spend on preliminary investigations, when to pull the
- trigger and get compulsory process, get a Part III
- 14 complaint, do you have any general observations?
- 15 MR. WRIGHT: As far as -- I mean this is going
- 16 to vary so much case by case over the life of the
- 17 investigation and whether you are still sort of still
- learning something new that's helping you with the
- 19 analysis to figure out whether or not a violation has
- 20 occurred.
- 21 So I don't know of a sort of general,
- 22 one-size-fits-all protocol or guideline would make sense.
- 23 But I certainly think there are some principles that help
- 24 out in the resource allocation decisions here. If you
- think of, for example, a pricing case, all right? So one

- of the differences between antitrust and whether I'm a --
- 2 have an investigation about a bank robbery, is that it
- 3 might be the case if I'm figuring out whether or not
- 4 pricing conduct violates antitrust law.
- If I'm wrong, it means consumers are helped by
- 6 the discounts, lower prices, consumer welfare goes up.
- 7 The -- you know, the counterfactual is not neutral,
- 8 right? The counterfactual is consumers are being -- the
- 9 thing is procompetitive not anticompetitive. Of course,
- 10 it might be competitively neutral. But as we
- investigate, if we figure out it's competitively neutral
- 12 or procompetitive or we don't have evidence that the
- 13 conduct is anticompetitive and it doesn't look like we're
- 14 going to get new evidence that's going to change that, it
- 15 strikes me as -- that there's no reasonable explanation
- 16 for not -- not closing. I mean, the counterargument, of
- 17 course, is if we keep it open, maybe -- maybe things
- change down the road. Maybe the decision-makers change
- 19 their mind and are more willing to bring the case than
- they are now based on the same set of information.
- 21 But the idea that keeping these investigations
- 22 open, doesn't have some sort of chilling effect on what
- 23 could be procompetitive conduct strikes me as not
- 24 plausible and it's at least a factor that should weigh in
- 25 to these determinations. With that particularly in mind,

- 1 I have -- I have single firm conduct investigations in
- 2 mind rather than mergers or -- or -- or price fixing
- 3 because the danger of false positives there and chilling
- 4 procompetitive conduct is much higher in part because
- 5 again we have a very difficult time distinguishing one
- form of competition from what might be an anticompetitive
- 7 effect.
- 8 So I would caution against holding
- 9 investigations open, you know, that have had a reasonable
- 10 opportunity to gather facts and have some theory
- 11 development and test the theory, but there's not yet
- 12 evidence of a violation.
- MR. ABBOTT: Anyone want to add to that?
- MR. CAMPBELL: Well, I think just to give you
- the private bar's perception on this, I think when you
- have an FTC investigation or any agency investigation,
- 17 the private client's going to want to get in there, the
- 18 sooner the better. Find out who is leading the
- 19 investigation, see if you can, identify the issues that
- are really going to make things turn around. And for
- 21 example, even before you respond to a second request, you
- 22 may want to find a way to bring people in to be
- interviewed or something to give them -- if they've got
- 24 the wrong view of the industry or they think something is
- 25 going on or customers. The sooner you can find that out,

- 1 get them the information you need, my experience is that
- 2 if you've -- if you -- if you've got the right picture
- 3 and you give them access to this stuff, you can help move
- 4 these things along and get early termination or whatever
- 5 it may be.
- 6 MR. ABBOTT: So as a matter of process, you
- 7 seem to be suggesting that there shouldn't be
- 8 hide-the-ball tactics, that -- if it's a good story.
- 9 MR. CAMPBELL: My experience has been that the
- agencies don't have to wait for the response to the
- 11 second request or everything to come in that they're
- 12 asking for if you can get in there and start the dialog.
- 13 And you know, if they say, gee, we really don't know how
- this works and you can bring somebody in, that that can
- 15 move it along.
- 16 MR. ABBOTT: Okay. Anyone else? Okay. Before
- 17 -- we're almost running up on the end. But I think I'd
- 18 like to close with one general question and it's been
- 19 raised implicitly and perhaps Tom Campbell might like to
- 20 address it but everyone jump in, transparency. Is there
- 21 sufficient transparency to the public FTC decisions in
- 22 transparency to private parties of agency theories in
- evidence, in cases how could we improve?
- MR. CAMPBELL: One area I would say is
- 25 ridiculous within the FTC and this goes back to Part III

- litigation, is when Part III litigation is going on, you
- 2 cannot go in and talk to the commissioners about an
- 3 on-going case because they're ultimately the
- 4 adjudicators. So you have this ridiculous nonsense that
- 5 the case has to be withdrawn from Part III if you want to
- 6 go and address a settlement issue or something.
- 7 And one of the reasons -- you know, we talked
- 8 about Part III going on forever. This -- these things,
- 9 it's a missile that gets launched and there's nobody in
- 10 control of it after it gets launched because the
- 11 commissioners can no longer go back and re-ex -- it's
- 12 just a ridiculous situation. So I don't know if that
- falls directly into transparency but I've had the
- 14 situation where you just can't talk to the people who run
- 15 the agency because they've launched the missile and it's
- out there.
- MR. ABBOTT: Any additional thoughts on
- 18 transparency and openness?
- MR. WRIGHT: More closing statements.
- MR. ABBOTT: Okay.
- MR. PICKER: More data.
- MR. CAMPBELL: We're full circle, back all the
- 23 way.
- 24 MR. PICKER: Yeah, all right. But you know
- what to say.

- 1 MR. ABBOTT: Subject to resource restraints.
- Okay. We're almost out of time. But questions from the
- 3 audience? Yes, please identify yourselves for our
- 4 purposes.
- 5 AUDIENCE MEMBER: Steve Baker, Midwest region,
- 6 just two things. One, on the merger retrospect, is I
- 7 know the FTC has done them, has done them on and off for
- 8 years. I don't know what we've done recently about
- 9 publicizing results, but there's certainly things you can
- 10 find. We've seen one where people promise specific
- 11 tangible efficiencies of things they're going to do after
- 12 the merger is complete such as -- open facilities or
- 13 close facilities. And you go back and look and they did
- 14 not do that. I mean, it's like -- it's not rocket
- 15 science. It doesn't require real data to go back and
- 16 say, okay, we got fooled. We'll be better off, so maybe
- 17 we should talk about that. But it certainly happens with
- 18 the FTC and I believe still is.
- 19 Alden can probably talk -- of course Fred
- 20 talked about the advocacy efforts and Maureen pointed out
- 21 to me a little earlier maybe she should be the one to
- 22 make this point that we still do. I mean, there was one
- 23 here in Illinois not too terribly long ago. Actually
- 24 appeared in the Tribune. Some of you have seen this,
- 25 local medical clinics now in some of the drugstores and

- 1 there was some proposed Illinois legislation that was
- designed obviously to close those things down to make
- 3 them harder to operate. I know the FTC commented on that
- 4 and this is the sort of stuff that I do think probably
- 5 benefits consumers.
- 6 MR. ABBOTT: Any additional questions? Yes,
- 7 James Cooper from the FTC.
- 8 AUDIENCE MEMBER: Yes, hi. I'm James Cooper
- 9 from the FTC.
- 10 I work in the policy planning office with
- 11 Maureen and, like Steve said, do the advocacy. I just
- have a question, it's really more to Fred just to get
- some background on how things worked when you were there.
- 14 I think what you and Joshua said is right with a lot of
- 15 this advocacy stuff, it's kind of basic econ 101. But on
- 16 the other side of it is often -- because these are
- 17 professional regulations, we're -- you know, we're
- dealing with the markets, though, is your argument on the
- 19 other side? These are always -- all these restrictions
- 20 are typically touted as -- as necessary, yeah, you know
- 21 markets work, but not here. So that's where data comes
- in. And we really need data.
- Now, we have a laundry list of studies we'd
- love to do to help us out but we run up into two
- 25 constraints. One, we have the OMB Paperwork Reduction

- 1 Act, which we're going to have some more -- I don't know
- 2 the exact -- you know, we're going to ask ten questions
- of five people or ten people and we've got to go through
- 4 this 6- to 9-month process with Federal Register notices,
- 5 et cetera, et cetera.
- 6 We also have a lot of external constraints. We
- 7 have resource constraints that are largely, I think,
- 8 driven -- a lot driven when we want to borrow someone
- 9 from B.E. to say do some -- to help out, do some good
- 10 work. You know, Congress asks us to do a lot of stuff
- 11 that, you know, we probably don't want to -- you know, I
- speak only for myself and not for the Federal Trade
- 13 Commission. But, you know, stuff that -- we -- you know,
- 14 takes up a lot of resources to do a lot of these studies,
- 15 so both economists and -- and attorneys. So we run into
- 16 those two constraints.
- 17 And I just wanted to know, Fred, I look back in
- the tenure when you all were there and there was work
- 19 that we cite, you know, great stuff on advertising,
- 20 commercial practice restrictions. We -- generating that
- 21 kind of work would be something we'd like to do but we
- 22 run into a lot of constraints. And I wondered if you had
- constraints like that and if you did, how you dealt with
- 24 them.
- 25 MR. McCHESNEY: Yes, we did, but I doubt they

- were nearly as serious as the ones that you face today.
- 2 I think -- I think your point is a good one because it
- 3 also -- the availability of data and the fact that you
- 4 have some of that to work with oftentimes makes it more
- 5 attractive for the Commission and its personnel to get
- 6 involved in something. Now, they've got something a
- 7 little more tangible, they've got something more original
- 8 to say. It goes beyond econ 101 or intermediate price
- 9 theory. Now we've got some actual data, we've got some
- 10 actual empirics.
- 11 So it -- it is very useful to have and we
- generated a fair amount of it or there was a lot being
- generated already. The famous study of lawyer advertising
- done by the Cleveland regional office is a great example
- 15 with a tremendous amount of data generated there, which
- we then used for various advocacy purposes as the same
- 17 sorts of issues as addressed in that study would come up
- in regulatory settings. But I just had the impression --
- and I can't be more specific than that, that the
- 20 difficulties of getting clear and instant approval for
- 21 those kinds of things is much greater than it used to be.
- MR. ABBOTT: Okay. Well, we are running up
- 23 against our time deadline. I think the next panel is
- 24 supposed to start at 3:00 but if there's one last
- 25 question, I might entertain it.

```
Okay. Well, we've solved all our problems.
 1
 2
      Thanks to this expert panel. Thank you very much.
 3
                 (A short break was had.)
 4
 5
 6
 7
 8
 9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
```

1	MEASURING THE WELFARE EFFECTS OF THE FTC'S
2	COMPETITION AND CONSUMER PROTECTION EFFORTS
3	MR. BAYE: I guess we should probably go ahead
4	and get started to keep this on track.
5	My name is Mike Baye. I'm the director of the
6	Bureau of Economics at the FTC and it's really a delight
7	to be here.
8	Before we get started in the event that we run
9	out of time, I just wanted to again on behalf of the
10	Federal Trade Commission I thank Henry and Derek for all
11	the great work they did in helping organize this and the
12	Searle Center as well and also on behalf of the rest of
13	us at the FTC to thank Maureen and the gang who did a lot
14	of work behind the scenes to set this up so it's really
15	been a great event.
16	And just to make sure everyone is on the same
17	page, Chairman Kovacic is very interested in not praising
18	the Federal Trade Commission but taking a critical look
19	at the things that we've done so that we might learn from
20	some past mistakes so that over the next 100 years we can
21	make better decisions. If he were here personally, he
22	would certainly encourage you not to pull any punches and
23	I therefore make that same give you that same
24	recommendation.
25	This session is designed to come up with

- 1 mechanisms whereby we might more effectively measure the
- 2 welfare effects of various policies and antitrust
- 3 enforcement actions that we engage in at the Federal
- 4 Trade Commission. Obviously we are involved in both
- 5 competition or antitrust matters and also consumer
- 6 protection. To the extent that we might think a little
- 7 bit about the consumer protection angle, that would be
- 8 very helpful although I know the esteemed panel is very
- 9 interested in the antitrust side of matters.
- 10 Let me just very briefly introduce who the
- 11 panel will be. This is will be a nice panel to have a
- useful dialog that I believe will help us as we move
- 13 forward.
- 14 Dennis Carlton who is sitting on my direct
- 15 right is a professor in the graduate school of business
- 16 at the University of Chicago. I had the pleasure of
- 17 working alongside of -- of Dennis. He was the Deputy
- 18 Assistant Attorney General for antitrust at the U.S.
- 19 Justice Department when I am came on board as chief
- 20 economist of the FTC. Since then he's gone back to his
- 21 professorial duties. He's living back in Chicago now.
- 22 He really doesn't need any introduction. You all know
- 23 that he's an esteemed expert in antitrust. He has
- 24 written a leading textbook that's been very influential
- 25 and I look forward to his suggestions and comments today.

- 1 Then to Dennis's immediate right is Aviv Nevo.
- 2 He's a professor right here at Northwestern University.
- 3 He's also an expert in a number of areas, most notably
- 4 the work I'm most familiar with is his work on estimating
- 5 demand -- demand and analyzing the impacts of -- of
- 6 competition, mergers and so forth. And he's a very
- 7 unique individual because his research not only lies in
- 8 the area of pure economics but he also has made important
- 9 contributions on the marketing side which is very, very
- 10 important as one's contemplating not only antitrust
- 11 issues but issues related to consumer protection as well.
- 12 Carl Shapiro is over on the far right over
- there. Carl is a professor at the Haas School of
- 14 Business at UC Berkeley. Carl also had the pleasure of
- 15 serving as a Deputy Assistant Attorney General for
- 16 Economics at the Justice Department in the 1990s. So the
- Justice Department is very well represented here.
- 18 Hopefully we can learn some of their best practices and
- 19 maybe learn from some of their past sins. That would be
- 20 a useful thing for us to do. Carl is also a senior
- 21 consultant with Charles Rivers Associates and has done
- 22 consulting as has Dennis for the Justice Department as
- 23 well as the FTC.
- 24 Who is next down there? Abe. Abe is down at
- 25 the very end, Abe Wickelgren. Abe is a very unique

- 1 individual because -- all of these folks are professors
- 2 -- but Abe is one of those individuals that both has a
- 3 law degree and a Ph.D. in economics. So he is kind of
- 4 one up on almost everyone in the room. He also served as
- 5 a staff economist at the Federal Trade Commission for
- 6 about four years, was on the faculty at the University of
- 7 Texas, is now on faculty at Northwestern University, but
- 8 is on leave at Duke University.
- 9 So I don't know if Abe can't keep a job or if
- 10 he just likes to rack up frequent flyer miles. But it's
- great to have Abe here. And we're very much looking
- 12 forward to learning something from -- from these people
- 13 that have a tremendous amount of knowledge about the
- 14 function and organizational structure and some of the
- 15 challenges that are faced by antitrust enforcement
- 16 agencies.
- 17 So again the purpose of this panel is really to
- 18 discuss the whole issue of measurement. Chairman Kovacic
- 19 is -- is very interested in making sure that -- that
- we're not off on an island doing things that we think
- 21 ought to be done but we're retrospectively looking at
- 22 ourselves to see if we're doing the right things, if
- there are ways we might be able to improve the efficiency
- of our organization so that moving forward we can make
- 25 even better decisions than the Federal Trade Commission

- 1 has made in the past and potentially eliminate some of
- 2 the stumbles that perhaps these folks might think the
- 3 Commission has made over -- over the years.
- 4 So what I'm going to do is it's going to be a
- 5 fairly freestyle panel as we've had throughout the day.
- 6 I encourage strong dialog. I'm little more than a
- 7 referee up here to make sure that everyone stays on task
- 8 and doesn't talk over each other. And I'd like to begin
- 9 by directing a question to Carl to start and then we'll
- open it up for the rest of the panel to -- to -- to
- 11 comment or disagree or pile on or whatever they may
- 12 choose to do. I'm going to start fairly general and talk
- 13 generally about the way we might measure the enforcement
- 14 efforts and the actions that we take and the welfare
- 15 effects of those various actions and then we'll move to
- more specific applications as we move on.
- 17 So, Carl, let me just begin by asking you what
- we, as an agency, should be measuring to determine the
- 19 welfare effects of the policies and enforcement actions
- as well as the nonenforcement actions that we engage in.
- 21 MR. SHAPIRO: I was afraid you'd ask that.
- 22 MR. BAYE: I've got about five more versions of
- that same question so just to warn everybody.
- 24 MR. SHAPIRO: Well, thank you. I'm joking of
- 25 course. But the emphasis on measurement is what makes

- 1 these questions very hard because -- in fact the group of
- 2 us talking in advance, we're kind of wringing our hands
- 3 about how hard it is to get accurate measurements in a
- 4 broader sense of the antitrust mission, at least that was
- 5 our focus.
- 6 And let me first indicate some of the
- 7 difficulties and then maybe some glimmers of hope, I
- 8 guess. I think at a very high level the problem -- the
- 9 difficulty of measurement is that so many of the effects
- 10 come through deterrence. I mean, basically through
- 11 having -- if you have clear rules about -- if you really
- 12 knew where the line is -- let's take unilateral conduct,
- 13 Section 2 type of issues or Section 5 issues, you might
- 14 have very few cases and yet substantial benefits from
- 15 having these rules in place because companies would be
- 16 adhering to them, okay?
- 17 So in any broad sense of measuring the impact,
- I don't think you're going to get an accurate measurement
- 19 by looking at individual cases, the cases the agency
- 20 happened to bring, for example.
- 21 So that, I don't see a good way to -- to do
- these broad measurements given the importance of
- deterrence and precedence. Now, that's not to say things
- 24 are hopeless. In individual cases then, you want to make
- 25 sure -- you want to somehow get it right, okay? So that

- 1 if you're drawing these lines that are having so much
- 2 impact on business conduct, you want to get the line in
- 3 the right place and that for the very same reason has lot
- 4 of impact.
- 5 So how would you tell that in an individual
- 6 case, okay? Well, in some cases, you can measure effects
- 7 pretty well. I mean, I happen to work as the expert for
- 8 the Commission on the Unocal case which was the case
- 9 where Unocal was accused of deceptive conduct that
- 10 allowed them to charge excessive royalties for their
- 11 patents on reformulated gasoline in California. And so
- this was fashioned as monopolizing the technology market
- 13 with these excessive royalties.
- 14 Well, that was -- I mentioned the case probably
- 15 because I know about it, probably because it's unusually
- 16 good for being able to measure because we could see what
- 17 the charges were, and we could estimate this might have
- been raising the price of gasoline three cents a gallon.
- 19 And through them there are a lot of gallons of gas that
- 20 get sold and used in California so you can -- you get a
- 21 measure of the direct harm there, okay, because it was an
- 22 overcharge case.
- Now, of course, that's more commonly measured
- than in price fixing cases for example, the
- 25 monopolization cases. So you can do that and get a sense

- of the magnitude of the importance of any one case but,
- of course, going back to my first argument, you know, the
- 3 bigger question is what's the benefit of establishing the
- 4 rule, the principle, that applied there, which in that
- 5 case was if you engage in deceptive conduct to get your
- 6 patent included in a product standard and therefore
- 7 charge excessive royalties, that's a bad thing to do,
- 8 that's adverse to the competitive process.
- 9 And so there may be -- if that rule were
- 10 established, it doesn't look very likely after the Rambus
- 11 case, but if that rule were established, then that could
- have, you know, very widespread benefits that we wouldn't
- be able to measure. And I just don't see a good way of
- measuring the broader thing but at least you can see in
- 15 an individual instance how much that mattered and maybe
- 16 that's -- you could look for other examples of that type
- 17 of conduct where it was deterred or where it might have
- occurred to get a sense of scale. So that's kind of a
- 19 high level view on it.
- 20 The other thing I guess you have to think -- if
- 21 you really focus in on the FTC's mission, again, this is
- 22 going to apply broadly and we'll drill down to particular
- 23 areas, mergers, and unilateral conduct and the like, but
- 24 you really have to think about how it fits in with the
- other parts of antitrust enforcement. So -- and I think

- 1 particularly about all the private actions. I mean, you
- 2 can talk about DOJ, you can talk about state, you can
- 3 talk internationally, right, but just to focus on the
- 4 private actions, there's a lot of leverage for the FTC,
- 5 okay, because when you do bring a case -- let's take --
- 6 well, again, there's going to be usually some follow on
- 7 private -- private actions. I mean, again an example, I
- 8 know better -- it's not an FTC case, it happens to be a
- 9 DOJ case. But in the Microsoft case, I think Micro---
- in the end, I don't think Microsoft, the remedy did much
- 11 to control Microsoft. But they paid billions of dollars
- 12 of damages to private plaintiffs. Now, the problem with
- 13 that system is -- at least in that case, I don't have any
- 14 confidence that those private damages bore any particular
- 15 good relation to the actual harm that the conduct caused.
- 16 So -- so you get this kind of wildcard, if you
- will, that you have leverage but it's not necessarily
- 18 well-tuned to the impact of the case at hand. It could
- 19 go either way. In other words, the leverage might be
- 20 excessive through class action, trebled damage type --
- 21 type of case suits, or it might not amount to much if it
- 22 were causation or other measurement problems that private
- 23 plaintiffs would face.
- 24 Particularly, I guess -- and now this is a
- 25 little more for the lawyers, if it's a Section 5 case,

- 1 where it would be harder for private plaintiffs to follow
- 2 the same pattern and use the same evidence because of the
- 3 unique character of Section 5.
- 4 So I would again return to the precedent
- 5 setting role, not so much about measurement but in terms
- of evaluating what you are doing. And I'll close these
- 7 initial comments by a more personal note.
- 8 I happened to just come back yesterday from
- 9 China, where I was in Beijing talking to government
- 10 officials about how to implement their new antimonopoly
- 11 law, which went into effect August 1st and just being
- 12 there in that very exciting country and city and at this
- 13 time when -- it's like 1914 for them or 1890 perhaps,
- 14 right? You get -- I've, of course, been thinking, well,
- 15 how is it going to affect their economic growth, you
- 16 know, if they get those rules right rather than wrong,
- 17 okay? So it's very, very hard things to measure. But it
- was, you know, very clear that the signals being sent
- there, for example, about, you know, where are we going
- 20 to back off from regulation and government control and
- 21 let the market go and where are we going to put the
- 22 limits on what that means are going to be very, very
- important for a lot of companies and how they -- how they
- 24 run their operations. So that's -- that's where the big
- 25 effects are.

- 1 MR. BAYE: Abe? 2 MR. WICKELGREN: Yeah, I think just to return, 3 I think, echo the deterrence point, that I think is probably the -- you know, where the big welfare effects 5 are. And I think, you know, one implication that that 6 has for measurement is if you measure specific cases, I 7 mean, you are likely to, I think -- you know, the cases 8 that are going to end up getting litigated or at least 9 getting serious consideration are going to be the close 10 cases. And if we think that the parties have better 11 information about what those likely effects are, right, in the close cases, you know, if the parties think really 12 13 this is not as bad as it looks, right, and, you know, to the extent that the FTC needs to commit to have this 14 threat of enforcement, you know, precisely to deter 15 16 cases, the FTC is going to end up going after cases 17 probably, you know, when they have a good chance of being 18 wrong, precisely because it's necessary to make this 19 commitment to, you know, not infer too much from the fact that the parties are nonetheless bringing the case. 20 And so I think, you know, the value of the 21
 - And so I think, you know, the value of the deterrent, you know, could potentially be jeopardized by looking too much at, you know, retrospective saying, you know, were we right in this particular case when it may be sort of the necessity to commit to having a reasonable

22

23

24

25

- 1 likelihood of being wrong is important to achieving those
- 2 deterrence objectives.
- 3 MR. SHAPIRO: So you think if they never lost,
- 4 then they would be bringing too few cases, or do they
- 5 have to lose a fair bit to be doing their job?
- 6 MR. WICKELGREN: I think that if -- yeah, I
- mean, you have to lose, you have to be wrong, you know,
- 8 because part of what is going on with the dynamic with
- 9 the firms having, you know, better information about what
- 10 the likely effect is, if you try too hard to get it right
- in this particular case, all right, you're going to be
- 12 using the information that well, the firm still brought
- 13 the case and they probably -- you know, they have better
- evidence than we do, but if you use that information too
- 15 much, then, you know, you end up undermining the
- 16 deterrent threat of getting firms in situations when they
- are more likely to think the action is anticompetitive,
- 18 you know, to not bring the case.
- 19 MR. BAYE: Before we move on to the other
- 20 panelists, do you guys have follow-ups on how you might
- 21 quantify the deterrent effect?
- I have no such clever ideas. That's why we
- 23 prefaced this whole thing with the caveat that this is a
- very difficult session because our task is to try to
- 25 better quantify measures and it's easy to see that these

- 1 things exist but it's difficult to kind of draw those
- lines and determine whether you're overly aggressive or
- 3 not.
- 4 MR. SHAPIRO: Well, the best I can do is if you
- 5 -- if you could measure effects of individual cases that
- 6 you bring, which will -- in some sense is going to be the
- 7 marginal cases, we think, that people are going to step a
- 8 little bit over the line, or you're arguing about where
- 9 the line is. That's not going to tell you about all --
- 10 you know, the inframarginal cases, if you will, that are
- 11 being deterred. But if you had some sense of -- I don't
- 12 know how many of those cases -- what that even means
- 13 because it's conduct that doesn't happen but it would
- 14 probably be even worse because it's not at the margin.
- 15 But that's not a -- that's not a measurement plan, it's a
- 16 plea.
- 17 MR. BAYE: General response to the earlier
- question or response to this, either way?
- 19 MR. CARLTON: Yeah, I was going to say I agree
- 20 with the importance of precedent and deterrence but it's
- 21 -- it's very hard as I think actually all the questions
- 22 we're going to be asked, unfortunately I'm afraid many
- times we're going to say, really hard to measure. But I
- think we have to try somehow otherwise, we have no
- 25 guidance. I mean, that doesn't leave you in a very good

- 1 position.
- 2 So I guess I have three comments. First, I
- 3 just wanted to respond to something Carl said about him
- 4 having been in China. When new countries -- when
- 5 countries adopt new antitrust laws and they're using the
- 6 antitrust laws in part to replace government regulations
- of one sort or another, it's a very tricky question to
- 8 figure out or even to characterize that as relying on the
- 9 markets. You're really relying on judges who sometimes
- may not have a very good grasp of antitrust principles.
- 11 And one of the fears I've had is that these antitrust
- laws in foreign countries can be used to impose lots of
- 13 restrictions that the regulators maybe hadn't figured out
- 14 to do.
- 15 So, for example, if you want to create laws
- 16 against international trade, but that violates some
- international trade treaty, you can have your antitrust
- laws essentially do the same thing by defining predatory
- 19 behavior in all sorts of unpalatable ways seem to mainly
- apply to foreign entry.
- 21 So to go back, though, to the direct question
- 22 about deterrence, I agree with Carl that many times
- 23 penalties that we see in antitrust cases don't seem
- 24 really related to the harm. We know what the optimal
- 25 penalty is; it's the net harm to others. Now, when we

- 1 consider the net harm to others and you include
- 2 precedence of a case, that gets really hard but at least
- 3 we know we could do a slightly better job with damages
- 4 and how we calculate damages. I tried to do that at the
- 5 antitrust modernization commission. We actually know
- 6 something about how you would want to vary multiples
- 7 depending upon the observeability of the action. I would
- 8 say that went over like a lead balloon, that suggestion.
- 9 And I think that that would be one way to improve things
- when you have private rights of action. I do think also
- 11 that there are some before and after studies that you can
- 12 do.
- 13 For example, in the consumer protection area,
- 14 let's suppose the FTC has certain labeling laws and
- 15 certain restrictions. You can see what happens not only
- to price but you can see what happens to products,
- 17 products withdrawn. What's the consequence of having
- 18 products withdrawn? A lot of regulatory actions do
- 19 nothing more than just increase costs. And if you just
- increase costs but don't see either consumers getting a
- 21 benefit from it or what you see is products disappearing,
- you can try and measure that in some way.
- I think the only attempt to quantify
- 24 precedential is something that -- I don't know if it was
- 25 published -- that they were doing in England at the OFT.

- 1 They were trying to do surveys of how important emergent
- decisions versus other types of decisions were in firms
- 3 altering their behavior. And that's the first time I've
- 4 seen anyone trying to do anything quantitative to try and
- 5 measure the consequences, precedential consequences, of
- 6 actions. I think that's a really tough question, though.
- 7 MR. NEVO: I would just like to kind of
- 8 reiterate, I guess, you know, what Carl started and
- 9 Dennis continued with it. You know, this is really an
- impossible question to really answer.
- 11 Just to give you sort of an idea, I mentioned
- 12 to a colleague of mine that I was on this panel and the
- idea was to quantify the welfare gain from the FTC. He
- said, oh, that's easy. I said, what do you mean it's
- 15 easy? He said, well, just estimate the demand curve for
- 16 FTC and integrate underneath it. That's all you have to
- 17 do. Thinking back, you know, about ten years ago, Jerry
- 18 Hausman had a famous paper or infamous paper -- depending
- 19 on where you stand on this -- on the welfare gains from
- 20 Apple Cinnamon Cheerios. Think about that, you know,
- 21 Apple Cinnamon Cheerios, how much back and forth there's
- been on that. I don't think we've even resolved that
- issue. So, you know, we couldn't figure it out there,
- 24 are we going to be able to figure it out for the FTC. So
- 25 I guess it's very clear this is an impossible question to

- 1 answer and I think it sort of poses such as to kind of
- let's see how far can we go?
- 3 So can -- I think the mirror side is yes, we
- 4 can't really answer the original question but there's a
- 5 lot of things that we can do getting towards that. And I
- 6 would sort of advise -- and I think, you know, we're
- 7 going to be talking about this for the rest of the panel
- 8 -- kind of three steps really as to how do we sort of
- 9 start measuring these effects? And I would say the very
- 10 first thing is just measure, you know, what happens. You
- 11 know, if you look at the effects of mergers, you could
- 12 ask, you know, a merger happened -- or didn't happen --
- 13 you know, what was the effect? Without even sort of
- trying to sort of generalize anything beyond that, not
- 15 even necessarily even putting a causal aspect on it. I
- 16 think, you know, we know very little about it. We know a
- 17 little bit about what happened to average prices a little
- 18 bit. We -- or at least -- I don't know really what
- 19 happens in other dimensions. I mean, what sort of
- 20 happens to sort of variation in prices?
- 21 If you look at, you know, consumer packaged
- 22 goods, you know, products that I've studied a lot, if two
- 23 cereal manufacturers produce, we sort of predict that the
- 24 average price is going to go up. When you look at typical
- 25 supermarket pricing, there's a lot of sales. There's a

- 1 lot of promotions. Are there more or less promotions
- with the change in concentration? I don't think we know
- 3 that. Just in a pure descriptive level, not sort of
- 4 saying anything beyond that, just at that level, we don't
- 5 know. Again, two cereal manufacturers merge, are they
- 6 more or less likely to introduce new products? Is there
- 7 going to be more or less innovation? You know,
- 8 innovation even in the simple sense of, you know, more
- 9 new product -- and I'm not talking about the big, you
- 10 know, innovation of are you going to introduce the next
- 11 browser or something of that sort?
- 12 So I think that's the very first step, just the
- descriptive of sort of what do we do. I think the next
- 14 step is sort of what Carl was kind of talking about which
- is to try to, you know, measure, you know, what's the
- impact of a particular kind of marginal case and try to
- 17 see -- kind of get the causal effect, if you want, of the
- 18 activity. And then, you know, where I think we need kind
- 19 of leap of faith or maybe a macroeconomist to come to our
- 20 help is to kind of try to generalize from those handful
- of cases that we see to really understand what's
- 22 happening in the inframarginal. And there, you know, at
- the end of the day, you know, we're going to have --
- 24 we're going to see data in this range and we're going to
- 25 extrapolate and do you extrapolate using sort of a linear

- 1 curve or exponential curve or whatever curve you want?
- 2 That's what's going to determine sort of the numbers you
- 3 get. So that's it, I think, as far as a general sort of
- 4 ...
- 5 MR. BAYE: Okay. So having established that
- 6 we've set up a bunch of economists to answer an
- 7 impossible question, we'll now work on some specifics of
- 8 that. I think as we start getting down into a more
- 9 granular -- granular -- granular level, we'll see that
- 10 there are in fact are some ways that we might be able to
- 11 at least shed some light on some of the aspects of our
- 12 work.
- 13 I wanted to address this to Dennis because I
- had the pleasure of listening to Dennis and Orley
- 15 Ashenfelter go back and forth on the value of merger
- 16 retrospects at the unilateral effects workshop and I'd
- 17 like to get his views kind of on the record here and then
- invite the other panelists to perhaps comment or chime
- in. And the issue I'd like us to turn to is the
- 20 measurement of welfare effects in -- in merger cases.
- 21 And in some of the previous panels this morning
- 22 and this afternoon we heard about the potential value of
- doing merger retrospectives. I believe the hospital
- 24 mergers that Tim Muris initiated in the early 2000s were
- one example. Incidentally, I think one reason that those

- 1 have not been released yet -- they will soon be released
- 2 -- was because they were all in Part 3 and you can't get
- 3 clearance to release something on a merger that the
- 4 Commission is actually working on at the time. So
- 5 probably part of the administrative process backed that
- 6 up.
- 7 Back to this issue, Dennis, I would just hope
- 8 you might be able to shed some light to us on whether
- 9 merger retrospectives shed light on the value of the
- welfare that we might be creating for consumers in
- 11 certain markets.
- 12 MR. CARLTON: I think they shed light. The
- question is do they shed enough light and can we do
- 14 better. And my comments here are really based on a paper
- 15 I wrote. It's in the DOJ discussion paper series. And a
- shorter version was just published in the Antitrust, the
- 17 ABA magazine. My own sense is that we've not done a very
- 18 good job of quantitative assessments of symptomatic bias
- in merger policy. We've really not distinguished very
- 20 well between a systematic bias versus making a mistake in
- 21 a particular case. And those are two very different
- things. You don't want to do either. You don't want to
- 23 be biased and you don't want to make mistakes. But you
- 24 want to separate the two.
- 25 I think there haven't been enough retrospective

- 1 studies. There should be more and they should do exactly
- what -- what Aviv said. We want to know what happened
- 3 before we can start analyzing is it good or bad. And I
- 4 don't think we've done that enough.
- 5 But these retrospective studies, did price go
- 6 up, did products -- more -- you know, get out more
- 7 products, but these types of retrospective studies that
- 8 ask what happened really aren't as good as -- at least I
- 9 once thought. And I think we can do a lot better. And
- 10 let me explain why.
- 11 A retrospective study -- let's just focus on
- prices. Ask do prices go up after the merger? Well, if
- 13 you think about it, if you've done -- even if you look at
- 14 a lot of mergers, you have to ask yourself the question
- 15 how come I'm observing this merger? And the answer is
- 16 you're observing this merger because someone at the FTC
- or DOJ thought it was a good merger and prices wouldn't
- go up. So therefore you're looking at a sample, you're
- 19 drawing from a sample, of which on average you would
- 20 expect prices to not go up, quality adjusted prices. So
- 21 you have self-selected sample, we know the problems with
- 22 self-selected samples, so in some sense, these merger
- 23 studies, retrospective studies, are primed to give you
- 24 the answer prices didn't go up. So I'm telling you -- so
- 25 it's obvious that you can't infer from that observation

- 1 without doing some correction that your merger policy is
- fine. So how can you solve this problem? Well, we know
- 3 you can -- you know, Heckman and others have, you know,
- 4 shown us how to do these self-selection corrections that
- 5 might be hard in this case. But there's something else
- 6 you can do if you have the data and really you do have
- 7 the data. The data you want and this is what is needed
- 8 to evaluate government policy is you want to know what
- 9 are your economists telling you about what they're
- 10 predicting from this particular merger at the time
- 11 they're making their decision. Will prices go up -- are
- 12 you saying prices are going to go up by 5 percent? Now,
- anyone who -- who's worked in the Department of Justice
- or in -- ever done a study knows when you do a study,
- 15 it's not one approach you take. You might do a reduced
- 16 form to predict price, you may do a simulation model with
- 17 Logit, you may do a simulation model with nested Logit,
- 18 with BLP, you know, or more complicated methodology. And
- 19 you might have different games people play, I mean,
- 20 Bertrand, Cournot, Stackelberg, as Aviv has in one of his
- 21 papers.
- 22 And what you'd like to know is retrospectively
- 23 if I let a merger go through, who was right, which one of
- these methods worked better? Now, in fact, if you
- 25 combine that with the data you get when you did a

- 1 retrospective, which is typically did price go up
- 2 compared to the past -- and I show how you can do this in
- 3 the paper -- you can get an exact estimate of the
- 4 systematic bias and you can avoid the self-selection
- 5 problem, if you do it in a particular way. So I think we
- 6 actually have the tools to evaluate how our government,
- 7 the FTC and DOJ, are doing in antitrust policy. And what
- 8 you need is our economists there in those agencies, the
- 9 FTC and DOJ, to be collecting data on what are their
- 10 predictions. And it's not just predictions about price.
- 11 It's predictions about entry because that often matters a
- 12 lot, product repositioning, product introductions, and
- 13 all of those are necessary when you look backwards at a
- merger to say, am I good at predicting entry or am I bad,
- 15 am I good at predicting product repositioning or am I
- 16 terrible? If you think about a lot of these econometric
- 17 models, usually we take the quality dimension as fixed
- and we play in a merger simulation a Bertrand game and we
- 19 hold the quality constant. What would happen if you
- 20 didn't do that, does that give you good predictions of
- 21 the new qualities?
- 22 So I think if we are serious about assessing
- 23 which of our tools that our economists in both the DOJ
- 24 and FTC are using, we need to start gathering -- having
- 25 them gather data on what their predictions are, what --

- 1 how those predictions compare to behavior
- 2 retrospectively. And then we can whittle out those
- 3 techniques that work versus those techniques that don't.
- 4 So I actually think this is in the area where there is a
- 5 clear research agenda that we could go forward on.
- 6 MR. BAYE: Aviv?
- 7 MR. NEVO: So I expected going into this
- 8 session that I would completely disagree with Dennis
- 9 simply because the note that we got sort of said that
- 10 Dennis thought that retrospective studies were inherently
- 11 flawed and I think there is some mention to it in the
- 12 previous panel, but going from kind of that extreme, I
- mean, I basically agree with almost everything that was
- 14 said.
- I mean, you know, it's clear that there's
- 16 limitations on their sample selection. There's issues
- 17 that we have to deal with. But you know we shouldn't
- 18 stop. We should really sort of try to sort of get the
- 19 data both at the descriptive level; but you know, taking
- it one step further, as sort of Dennis suggested, to
- 21 really understand sort of our method as to, you know,
- 22 what are we doing right, what are we doing wrong? I
- 23 mean, you know, is Nash, Bertrand a good assumption or is
- it a bad assumption when we do merger simulation? Do we
- 25 have any hope of simulating the effects of mergers? Are

- 1 we just focusing on completely the wrong dimension
- 2 because we're focusing on price and that's not the
- 3 important dimension. I mean, we don't -- we have no clue
- 4 on any of these.
- 5 Indeed I would actually like to sort of -- I
- 6 think it was about seven or eight years ago -- you might
- 7 remember, Carl -- there was a proposal we put through IBR
- 8 when I was still at Berkeley to the Smith Richardson
- 9 Foundation. We put a proposal to actually do some sort
- of retrospective study. And I think the comments we got
- 11 from the reviewers were very nice but impossible to which
- 12 we sort of agreed but we were hoping we were going to get
- 13 funded anyway.
- 14 Part of the time I remember talking to people
- 15 at the DOJ. I was sort of -- you know, trying to put
- 16 them -- you know, let's sort of do this but we need kind
- of a benchmark. It's like, okay, prices go up but
- 18 relative, you know -- relative to what?
- 19 So one of the things I was trying to sort of
- see is if there was any way to get was actually not their
- 21 own analysis but, you know, can you bring in the analysis
- 22 of the experts? Let's sort of go and look and see. We
- 23 have Jerry Hausman sitting on one side, Kevin Murphy
- 24 sitting on the other side -- just, you know, randomly two
- 25 names. Let's see how well they did in actually

- 1 predicting what happened. And, you know, there are
- 2 probably enough cases are involved that we've seen sort
- 3 of that things actually went through that you could have
- 4 a Jerry -- Jerry Hausman fixed effect, right, sort of
- 5 see, you know, is Jerry systematically biased or not and
- 6 at some point you know Jerry might have to explain that
- or, you know, anyone else sort of sitting in this panel.
- 8 So I think there's sort of a lot of value to
- 9 that and I think that sort of is a direction that should
- 10 definitely be attempted.
- 11 MR. BAYE: Carl?
- 12 MR. SHAPIRO: I have a number of reactions
- 13 actually. Let me start with a question to Dennis. The
- 14 first part of that I didn't -- I totally agree to the
- 15 extent we can do those retrospectives, look at what
- happened, and then see which predictions work better or
- 17 not. That's a very good program, okay? It's difficult
- in various ways that you know about with confidential
- information and so on and so forth.
- But before you got there, you said, well,
- 21 without -- the simpler thing about just seeing what
- 22 happened -- you know, if we saw that prices went down, we
- got the self-selection. So let me push you on that
- 24 because I don't quite -- I don't think I fully get --
- 25 follow you.

1 We see a set of mergers that occurred, okay? 2 We imagine there were some others that were deterred and 3 never even proposed and maybe there's some that were proposed and blocked or fixed or something. But we looked 5 at these that went through, say, with no challenge. And 6 I would agree since very few mergers of all mergers even 7 have antitrust issues really to speak of, you know, 8 they're neutral competitively, maybe they're 9 procompetitive. We would expect a lot of prices to go 10 down or good things to happen or we hope anyhow. 11 So if we looked at that whole group, I would 12 agree that wouldn't tell us much about merger policy from 13 seeing that prices on average went down for that whole But if I said, I want to look at the ones that 14 were closer to the edge, okay, I want to look at the ones 15 16 that got second requests, for example, and then were --17 that were cleared or some or other index -- that's a good 18 set right there. But you think of some other way of 19 finding more marginal mergers or maybe the ones that were 20 supposedly fixed and to see whether the fix was good enough. So some set of mergers that clearly raised 21 issues but did go through. 22 23 Now, if I looked at those, it seems to me I suppose you could now measure whether prices went up or 24

down, hard thing, wouldn't that be pretty informative.

25

- 1 MR. CARLTON: So that's a good question, okay?
- MR. SHAPIRO: Thank you, professor.
- 3 MR. CARLTON: And I have it in my -- I discuss
- 4 this in my paper. It's actually -- I'll answer it in two
- 5 parts. The first is I do view the -- and what I
- 6 recommend in the paper is that we limit the analysis to
- 7 second requests, okay? So I think that's exactly right.
- 8 The second is what I'm trying to determine is
- 9 whether there's a systematic bias from government policy.
- 10 And just to simplify things, do they always make a
- 11 mistake and underestimate the price effect or
- overestimate price effect. That's what I'm trying to
- 13 figure out.
- Now, if you could tell me which mergers are
- 15 right on the line, that would be a way of estimating it.
- 16 I would agree. And you can write down econometrically
- 17 how to estimate that. All I'm saying is that, that's
- actually pretty hard to estimate and I can get a much
- more efficient estimator if I combine my information
- about prices retrospectively with what the agency is
- 21 predicting.
- 22 In other words, I'm trying to see if the agency
- 23 has a systematic bias. And the easiest -- and what that
- 24 means is when the government predicts what's going to
- 25 happen to price, their best predictor, are they right or

- 1 wrong? And the easiest way to answer that question is to
- 2 compare the actual price to the government's price
- 3 prediction.
- 4 Now, there's another way of doing it. If I
- 5 don't have the government's prediction, I can look at --
- 6 let's see if I can draw a dia- -- I'm not going to trip,
- 7 am I? No. But there's no chalk. Oh, there is chalk.
- 8 Okay.
- 9 So if you -- let's see if I can remember. If
- 10 this is the distribution of prices (indicating), price
- 11 effect, a neutral policy is delta P equals zero in that I
- forbid these types of mergers, okay? And that means on
- average -- I'm not biased. If it's a systematic effect,
- if the government is doing something that is, let's say,
- 15 overly stringent, then that would mean it forbids too
- 16 many mergers, okay? And let's call that S and that's
- 17 what I would like to estimate. So the optimal estimator
- is -- you know, I'm going to get observations in this
- 19 tail, because that's what I'm going to observe, those are
- 20 the mergers you're going to see. And then the question
- 21 is how you observe it -- how you estimate S. So S is the
- 22 minimum or the maximum support of this distribution,
- 23 okay?
- 24 All I'm saying is econometrically, S is also
- 25 the bias in every single prediction. And it's -- if I

- 1 can observe the predictions for all mergers and compare
- 2 them to the actual prices, then I can observe S --
- 3 actually calculate S -- over a larger body.
- 4 So the point you are making is exactly right.
- 5 I can estimate S, as you say, and it's just a much more
- 6 powerful way for me to estimate things if I can in a
- 7 sense say, all right I have a thousand mergers. Instead
- 8 of just concentrating on the ones that were close, for a
- 9 thousand mergers, I want to compare how bias you are in
- 10 price. That's all. It's an econometric point.
- 11 MR. SHAPIRO: So if we can figure out this
- group was marginal, we'd look at that with a much smaller
- 13 set -- and that's what you don't like --
- MR. CARLTON: Yeah, yeah.
- 15 MR. SHAPIRO: -- but it would give us a pretty
- 16 good estimate.
- 17 MR. CARLTON: Yes.
- 18 MR. SHAPIRO: Except for the small sample size.
- 19 MR. CARLTON: Small sample size is the other
- 20 problem.
- MR. SHAPIRO: But --
- 22 MR. CARLTON: It's not as efficient as my --
- also, I think, you know, obviously we're simplifying it
- 24 to say, you know, you're making predictions about price.
- 25 But there a lot of other dimensions. And even if we just

- stay with price, which simulation model, which reduced
- form, which -- which assumption about gain?
- 3 MR. SHAPIRO: Okay.
- 4 MR. CARLTON: And I think it's important for us
- 5 to get some sense about all of that. My sense is that
- 6 when we make predictions, we -- you know, I'm not at the
- 7 Department of Justice anymore but -- that's the loyal we
- 8 I guess.
- 9 But when economists make predictions about
- 10 entry and exit, I've never been convinced that we are
- 11 very good at it because I've not seen many experiments
- 12 testing whether predictions of entry and exit, how robust
- they are, how good they are.
- 14 MR. SHAPIRO: So I would want to distinguish
- then, it seems to me, if we think about encouraging
- 16 academic research, they're not going to have the
- information about the FTC or the DOJ economists' methods,
- 18 protocols, predictions, they're just not, okay? They --
- 19 this could be a method that the academics could use?
- MR. CARLTON: Absolutely, yes.
- MR. SHAPIRO: Okay. So now let's go -- but
- 22 your other method, which you prefer then, which is more
- 23 powerful --
- MR. CARLTON: Yes.
- 25 MR. SHAPIRO: -- and also, you know, put in

- 1 principle could give a lot more operational guidance in
- terms of, you know, this particular merger simulation
- 3 thing isn't working well. We have to use something else.
- 4 So that seems to be then a call for economists
- 5 at both agencies to be doing that because nothing else
- 6 can do that.
- 7 MR. CARLTON: Correct, I agree with that.
- 8 MR. SHAPIRO: So then I just want to make sure
- 9 I understand, if we're trying to be specific, they would
- 10 have to retain information so maybe there would be a
- 11 closing memo about here's what we predicted with this
- method, with that method. I mean, in fact you need
- 13 quantitative prediction --
- MR. CARLTON: You're exactly right. I --
- 15 MR. SHAPIRO: -- right, the price will go down
- by 7 percent, up by 9, and you keep these and then some
- 17 resources we put into play a year or two later, the
- 18 merger went through.
- 19 MR. CARLTON: And I wrote such a memo to Tom
- 20 Barnett, the assistant attorney general, about that
- 21 that's that we should be doing.
- MR. SHAPIRO: And is that the method he used to
- evaluate the retrospective on Whirlpool Maytag?
- 24 MR. CARLTON: Well, you know, there should be a
- 25 retrospective on Whirlpool Maytag. From what I know, it

- 1 remains a pretty competitive industry.
- 2 MR. SHAPIRO: Remained?
- 3 MR. CARLTON: But -- if --
- 4 MR. SHAPIRO: Let's not.
- 5 MR. CARLTON: The competitiveness of it has not
- 6 dramatically changed.
- 7 MR. SHAPIRO: I brought it up, but is that
- 8 something that -- forget about Whirlpool -- in general
- 9 something you put into place, is that going on at DOJ
- 10 now?
- 11 MR. CARLTON: I do think there is right now
- implemented a policy to gather data either at DOJ or FTC
- on the part of the economist and I think there should be.
- 14 And I think it would be very helpful. And it would not
- only enlighten the agency as to what works and what
- 16 doesn't to be very valuable for industrial organization.
- 17 I should point out -- I mean, the industrial organization
- 18 research.
- I should point out one -- one paper that
- 20 I think is really excellent. Craig Peters, who's now at
- 21 the DOJ and was a student at Northwestern, did his P.h.D.
- 22 here. I don't know if he was your student or whose
- 23 student he was. I think he was Rob's -- yeah. He did
- 24 what I'm suggesting for some airline mergers where he had
- 25 a number of different models, simulation models. And I

- 1 think he always used Bertrand competition but he did use
- 2 different demand estimation models. And asked which one
- 3 did better and had a reduced form. And I think that's
- 4 really what we have to do.
- 5 And when we say merger simulation, although
- 6 everybody does merger simulation, we should remember that
- 7 there are several limitations to it. One is it's a
- 8 static game and two, as I said earlier, it's a game in
- 9 which mainly price is the variable. And, you know,
- 10 neither of those two assumptions need -- it's a static
- 11 Bertrand game. And, you know, static, Bertrand, just
- 12 price, those are assumptions. How good are they? And I
- think those really need to be tested.
- MR. BAYE: Abe?
- 15 MR. WICKELGREN: I agree. I think this is a
- 16 good project. I think we need to worry a little about
- 17 how it's going to end up being used because if there is
- 18 something that's going to end up being used in, you know,
- in court, right, to evaluate the method, then we
- 20 introduce the possibility of all this strategic behavior
- 21 in how the estimates are generated in the first place,
- 22 right? So we're going to find out that, you know, well,
- 23 when we estimate with BLP, there's this particular -- you
- 24 know, this particular bias and then, you know, when you
- go to court, that gets introduced. Then there's an

- incentive to say, well, since we're talking about cases
- we're going to close anyway, right, maybe we don't worry
- 3 too much about, you know, putting in the right estimate.
- 4 Let's put in the estimate that gives us more leverage and
- 5 makes people believe us later on when we have a case that
- 6 we really want to challenge.
- 7 So it seems like, you know, it's a great
- 8 project if it's something that the agencies are going to
- 9 use internally but if it's something that is going to be
- 10 able to be used by the courts, then I'd worry that
- 11 there's too much incentive to manipulate it.
- 12 MR. BAYE: That's an excellent point. Let me
- just kind of follow up while we're on the merger
- 14 retrospectives theme, I mean, you know, if you talk to a
- 15 staff economist at the Federal Trade Commission or the
- 16 antitrust division and ask them what a merger
- 17 retrospective is, it's some kind of difference in
- difference estimation on what happened to prices or
- 19 something like that.
- One can imagine more broadly as you're talking
- 21 about these kind of implicit predictions that one makes
- 22 about whether entry is likely or if prices went up, entry
- 23 would be likely to discipline those things. When you look
- 24 at the vast majority of cases that come through the
- agencies, they're not cases where the sophisticated

- 1 econometrics is done either because it would be an
- 2 inefficient use of resources given the information you
- 3 have about potential overlap or data is completely
- 4 unavailable. So the number of dots is -- is small.
- 5 You've got to use the approach that Dennis proposed --
- 6 let's assume that's true. Let's not argue with that --
- 7 let's assume that's true and that we're looking at
- 8 alternative methodologies that economists don't think of
- 9 right off the bat as a -- as a logical methodology. And
- 10 several of us are in business schools and we deal with
- 11 case studies quite a bit or have colleagues that use the
- case study approach. One might imagine -- I'll put this
- on the table and get your comments on whether you think
- there would be value in this.
- 15 So, case study type retrospectives in instances
- where data is not available but when you're examining,
- maybe the staff memos that are making predictions about
- 18 entry or predictions about the various other facets that
- 19 might be in a case and doing what you might think is a
- 20 descriptive rather than a quantitative retrospective, is
- there value in something like that?
- MR. CARLTON: I think there is. I think
- there's great value. In fact, although you can imagine
- 24 cases in which there's quanti- -- you know, a lot of data
- 25 and you can do these complicated demand estimations and

- 1 merger simulations, as you say, in many cases that's not
- 2 possible. That does not mean that the approach that I
- 3 articulated is the -- it can't be implemented. If you're
- 4 a Bayesian or a decision theorist, you know that what
- 5 matters to determine if someone's prediction is right or
- 6 wrong, you first have to ask them, well, what's their
- 7 prediction. And if someone says, well, I don't have a
- 8 prediction. Then you say you mean you're making a
- 9 recommendation about whether to challenge or not
- 10 challenge this merger and you don't have a prediction
- about price? What's your best prediction about price?
- Or give me your probability distribution. I mean, you
- can teach people, as you do in business schools, to think
- 14 about probabilities in their predictions.
- 15 So the point is not that this data doesn't
- 16 exist. It implicitly exists every time the DOJ or the
- 17 FTC's economic staff write a memo telling their views.
- And what I'd like them to do is if they have quantitative
- 19 techniques that tell me your price predictions are, fine.
- 20 But if you don't, I would like a data sheet that says
- 21 here's my best estimate of what I think price is, I'll
- tell you how sure I am about it. And there are
- 23 decision-theoretic methods to teach people how to give
- 24 probability distributions.
- 25 And here is what I think is likely about entry.

- 1 And I think it's -- you know, again, you can have them
- 2 put probabilities on things, you can have them put
- 3 probabilities on, I think, it's highly likely product
- 4 will be repositioned. I think all of that, whether we
- 5 call it a case study or descriptive, to me that is
- 6 defining what the agency as a whole is doing. And just
- 7 like you should be defining consultants, which I agree,
- 8 that would be a useful thing to do, you might want to be
- 9 keeping track of, gee, when I stick Carlton on the case
- 10 at the DOJ, you know, it never goes through, he's against
- 11 everything, you know, maybe a Carlton effect or there
- could be methodology effect. And I think that's very
- important to sort out.
- MR. BAYE: Carl?
- 15 MR. SHAPIRO: I quess I disagree about the --
- the assumption that there's always a price prediction to
- 17 the background here. I mean, I guess, let me start from
- 18 where Mike's question -- what Michael's question was,
- 19 which is a lot of the time, we don't have all of the data
- to do all the stuff that, you know, some sophisticated
- 21 merger simulation, it's rare to be able to do it, okay,
- 22 so that's not the norm, okay?
- 23 I think your -- your response, though, seemed
- to assume, of course, the way we would do merger
- 25 enforcement, was we would stop the mergers and we were

- 1 convinced there would be a significant price increase.
- 2 And maybe if we have to say whether it's 5 percent or 8
- 3 percent or some notion of the scale -- and, you know,
- 4 this is actually going to relate to the paper that I'm
- 5 presenting tomorrow morning with Joe Farrell at
- 6 tomorrow's conference on merger enforcement. I think
- 7 that may be asking too much in order to have such a
- 8 quantitative measure of price effects as a prerequisite
- 9 for bringing the case. And I -- I guess, I may be more
- 10 enforcement-oriented in saying, well, if I have reason to
- 11 believe the price will go up, I don't know how much,
- 12 okay? You know the traditional structural approach would
- 13 have been, look at, concentration in a relevant market, I
- don't really know what's going to happen. That's enough
- 15 for me, okay? I'm not going to tell you what the price
- is and I don't know, okay? So -- so that, you know, I'm
- 17 wondering whether you are raising an extra requirement in
- 18 a way to bring a case. So that's just a -- or assuming
- 19 that those numbers do exist, when maybe they don't have
- 20 to.
- The other point, Michael, you mentioned
- 22 difference in differences in this -- I mean, this
- 23 Ashenfelter paper is an exemplar of that, I guess. That
- 24 seems to me a very nice reduced form, some nonstructural
- 25 way of trying to see what the prices effects were, more

- along the lines of what happened? I may not know why or
- 2 something but what happened? And that seems to me --
- 3 again, you can only do that in special cases. I mean,
- 4 that's also a consumer products where you need a sense of
- 5 comparable products. But I think that -- so I would go
- 6 back to look at the mergers that were marginal, which is
- 7 what they did, tried to find some notion of -- of
- 8 concentrating or marginal mergers that got through and
- 9 just look at the price effects. I continue to think
- 10 that's pretty valuable and there may be more data points
- 11 there then in Dennis's sample for the in-house sample
- 12 with the merger simulation methodology. And they did so
- 13 -- so that seems to be an instructive paper that suggests
- that in the late '90s, at least, enforcement was a bit
- 15 too lax based on those results and I'd like to see more
- of that.
- 17 MR. CARLTON: Uh-huh. I don't want to leave
- the impression that to do the method that I'm suggesting
- 19 you need the DOJ or FTC to have done quantitative
- 20 estimates. You can still ask whether they're biased by
- 21 getting an estimate of what their prediction is. Now --
- MR. SHAPIRO: And along presumably with the
- 23 method that was used to get it so you could evaluate the
- 24 method --
- MR. CARLTON: If you could.

- 1 MR. SHAPIRO: If you could.
- MR. CARLTON: If you could, yeah, yeah.
- Now, it is true people can be sometimes
- 4 uncomfortable about saying, you know, I just think prices
- 5 are going to go up, this looks like a bad merger. On the
- 6 other hand, that just means they are very flat prior as
- 7 to where their beliefs are. And, you know, in a decision
- 8 theory course, people are taught how to -- how to -- you
- 9 know, how to articulate better their underlying beliefs.
- 10 And I think economists could become comfortable with that
- 11 method.
- 12 But, you know, I'd even be willing to say, you
- know, put it in categories, a lot, a little, you know, I
- 14 think that they could start doing something. But it's
- 15 clear when they make decisions they have some
- 16 understanding that there's some threshold price increase
- 17 that they think is going to occur when they want to stop
- a merger.
- MR. BAYE: Go ahead.
- MR. NEVO: So just going back to kind of the
- 21 original comment about, you know, case-based studies. I
- mean, I think there's two points to be made.
- One is just from a diagram we have here. I get
- the impression that you need a lot of mergers to kind of
- 25 put them on, you know, sort of that diagram. I don't

- think that's necessarily true.
- 2 I mean, you know, the Craig Peters sort of
- 3 case. Well, it's literally a case study of -- and if you
- 4 look at, you know, recent academic work -- recent
- 5 basically being the last 25 years, sort of the new
- 6 empirical IO -- it's really all about, you know,
- 7 glorified case studies with a lot of econometrics, but
- 8 that's really what they are.
- 9 So to the extent, you know, I think it's
- 10 important to realize we don't need necessarily kind of a
- 11 cross-section of different mergers to kind of do this
- sort of thing. What we do need, though, is, you know,
- 13 you were talking about kind of running a nonquantitative
- study. I mean, I think at the end of the day, you do
- 15 need somehow to measure what was the effect. It was a
- merger, what happened ex post. Now, it doesn't have to
- 17 be price. You know, maybe you could measure, you know,
- the merger happened and what happened to the level of,
- 19 you know, chatter, okay, where chatter is measured by,
- 20 you know, certain e-mails containing certain phrases sort
- 21 of exchanged between executives or I don't know, whatever
- 22 it is you want, maybe something, you know, that we can't
- really run a regression on but you need to measure
- something in the effect of the merger. In that sense, it
- does, I think, need to be quantitative. But, yeah, it

- doesn't necessarily have to be on price.
- 2 MR. BAYE: Abe, did you want to chime in at
- 3 all?
- 4 MR. WICKELGREN: Yeah, I'm just wondering when
- 5 we're thinking about case studies, I mean, how well can
- 6 we generalize the results of a particular case study? So
- 7 do we need that, you know, the effect of, you know, well,
- 8 here, you know, there was a prediction that there would
- 9 be entry and it didn't happen, does what mean there's a
- 10 general bias for, you know, the agency or this
- 11 particular, you know, staff member about -- about
- 12 predicting entry or is it a bias of this staff member in
- 13 this particular type of industry or is it just -- I guess
- as Dennis was talking about, you know, in the beginning,
- is this just noise, right? Sometimes you make a mistake,
- 16 sometimes not. Do we have -- are we going to get enough
- 17 information in, you know, enough similar categories to be
- able to make, you know, any distinctions in situations,
- 19 you know, where we're talking about -- about case
- 20 studies.
- MR. SHAPIRO: Well, you can see, for example,
- 22 if you saw a bunch of mergers where the department said
- 23 we're -- or the FTC said we're not concerned about this
- 24 particularly with the issue of closing statements, which
- 25 are quite useful, okay, which might be more closing

- 1 statements might help here, okay? Both agencies, say,
- well, we're not concerned about these mergers because
- 3 entry is easy. Well, then you could see whether -- if
- 4 prices did go up, did entry -- at least that gives you
- 5 something specific to look for. Or entry and expansion
- 6 so you can see if smaller firms grew, you know, that sort
- 7 of thing. That seems to me useful and so I would
- 8 encourage -- the Commission has done some closing --
- 9 well, both agencies have, but it's pretty unusual.
- 10 The Europeans, I guess, have to do it, they
- 11 routinely do it. I don't know whether they have to, the
- 12 Commission, the European commission. So that would help
- a lot and this, of course, doesn't reveal any
- 14 confidential information. But it does say something
- about the reasoning that was relevant.
- 16 MR. CARLTON: Of course, we really haven't
- discussed that one of the real problems with doing
- 18 retrospective mergers which is even if you can get the
- 19 DOJ and FTC economists to give you data, it's not obvious
- you can get it from the industry after the merger has
- 21 closed. And that's a serious problem. And I don't have
- 22 a simple solution. I think the FTC has more authority to
- get the data than the DOJ. That's my general
- 24 understanding. I'm sure the lawyers can -- know more
- 25 about that than I do. But I think that's been one of the

- difficulties with doing retrospective studies.
- MR. SHAPIRO: I agree but the one thing that's
- 3 -- there are industries where a merger may come along a
- 4 few years later after one so they're looking at the
- 5 industry again, okay, and then that's an opportunity not
- 6 just to get data through the HSR process but, you know,
- 7 maybe just spend the time and effort, there may be data
- 8 that can be available if you purchased it. You know,
- 9 there are other data sources. So that's a really natural
- 10 time to look and see, how were our predictions the last
- 11 time.
- MR. CARLTON: Yeah, I agree.
- 13 MR. WICKELGREN: Well, it seems like, you know,
- 14 at the time when you're deciding the issue of closing
- 15 statement, the FTC actually might have leverage to say,
- 16 well, instead of closing this investigation, how about we
- 17 agree to close it on the condition that you turn over
- data so that we can study the effects in the future?
- 19 MR. CARLTON: I've always thought that was a
- good idea. But every time I've mentioned it, I think the
- 21 agencies don't like it. But -- especially at the DOJ. I
- 22 think the question is does it impinge on you getting
- 23 something that is above and beyond what your charge is
- that you're entitled to. But I think it's important to
- 25 get such data.

- 1 MR. SHAPIRO: That's interesting.
- 2 MR. BAYE: Why don't we move on and basically
- 3 ask the same question we're going to ask over and over
- 4 again as it applies now to single firm contact --
- 5 conduct.
- And, Carl, I'll let you take this on.
- 7 MR. SHAPIRO: Well, I'll be briefer on this.
- 8 I think we have a lot more we can do on mergers
- 9 actually than we're going to be able to do here. And so
- it's probably suitable we talk a quite while about
- 11 mergers. But I also think -- still preparatory comment
- 12 -- that the mergers is, I think, a huge ongoing -- we --
- we don't understand very well some of the effects and you
- know, how we're doing these things. There's -- there's
- 15 quite a bit of differences about methodology. So I think
- there's a lot of return there to continuing to see how
- we're doing.
- In the single firm area, I made my general
- 19 statements about deterrence hold. I -- I think to a much
- 20 greater degree we've been fine tuning single firm conduct
- 21 boundaries for the past -- since maybe mid '70s, okay, in
- the U.S., okay? And so, you know, it's possible we're
- 23 way off and we got it wrong and it's going to continue to
- 24 get more favorable to dominant firms in terms of what
- 25 they're allowed to do. But I do think the sort of

- 1 measuring the effects of moving the line a little bit
- 2 here or there, I mean, you know, if we're pretty close to
- 3 the optimum of the line a little bit, it's not going to
- 4 matter very much. Whereas, mergers, in fact as we have a
- 5 steady stream of them -- you know, a trillion dollars a
- 6 year, mergers are reviewed by the agency so -- and, you
- 7 know, you -- situations change. So that's -- that just
- 8 seems to me there's more return there.
- 9 Having said that, I just don't see how to go
- 10 beyond trying to get measurements in individual cases.
- 11 Well, two things. That -- what I said before, the Unocal
- 12 Case, I mentioned. But other cases -- you know, we could
- do a case, a case like Schering-Plough, you know, your
- 14 Schering-Plough case where you've got drug settlements.
- 15 You can also do measurements there in terms of how much
- 16 gener- -- how long generics were delayed from entering
- 17 the market and the impact of -- they've done a lot of
- 18 studies at the FTC about the impact of generics on
- 19 prices. So you can -- you can measure some of the things
- in some of those areas, okay, but you're not going to be
- 21 able to measure the deterrence, which I continue to think
- is the bigger thing so that's the way it goes.
- 23 The other thing sadly is that if you look at
- the FTC's record over the last five years maybe, I'm
- 25 concerned that these are negative precedential effects

- because you keep losing -- or not just the -- I mean,
- both the Rambus case and the Schering-Plough case, the
- 3 consequences of what the FTC has done has been -- the
- 4 court of appeals decisions, that I would -- I think --
- 5 and I'm not alone -- are allowing lots of anticompetitive
- 6 conduct. And companies are more comfortable engaging in
- 7 that conduct now that the FTC challenged it and lost. So
- 8 maybe more effort should be -- less effort on regular
- 9 cases and more effort on educating the judiciary.
- MR. BAYE: Abe?
- 11 MR. WICKELGREN: Well, I guess, I wonder to
- 12 what extent, you know, the fact that you bring these
- cases and lose is again you know, just noise and ex-ante.
- 14 It's still a good idea to bring the case and to what this
- 15 suggests that, you know, maybe you need to hold off for
- 16 -- for clearer cases so that there's -- so that you avoid
- 17 this -- this potential mistake.
- 18 But it seems like it's not obvious from the
- 19 fact that, you know, you lose cases to the extent that
- there's noise in the judicial process that that
- 21 necessarily means from an ex-ante standpoint what the
- 22 agency was doing was necessarily a mistake.
- 23 MR. SHAPIRO: Well, I'm not suggesting that it
- 24 was a mistake to bring those cases. It's just if you
- 25 think about the program and pursuing and you think about

- 1 the risks that are faced in litigation and what seem to
- 2 be very strong cases to get loss, that's got to be part
- of the calculations as to what you're doing. And so far
- 4 it hasn't been going very well lately. I mean, what's
- 5 the big success story the FTC would point to in the last
- five years in terms of single firm conduct? I couldn't
- 7 think of one as I was flying from Beijing trying to have
- 8 an the offsetting example to Schering-Plough and Rambus.
- 9 I mean, Unocal maybe but it was settled so
- 10 it's, you know -- I mean, it was a good case but -- but
- 11 that's -- you can't put it up there as, you know, it was
- 12 won. It was settled because of the merger that came
- 13 through.
- 14 MR. CARLTON: Well, I think when you bring a
- case and it appears to be a good case and then you
- subsequently lose, as you point out, it can have a
- 17 harmful -- harmful effect. What it does, of course, is
- put pressure on the other parts of the system then to
- 19 remedy it either for the Supreme Court to take the case
- or for there to be a legislative solution.
- 21 I think that part of the difficulty in the IP
- 22 area is -- as many people have pointed out, including
- 23 Carl -- is that IP laws are causing havocs in some
- 24 places. And, therefore, that creates -- when you get
- 25 cases that, say, many people think come out wrong, I

- think that does put more pressure on the legislative body
- 2 to remedy the problem if the courts can't. So the court
- is saying, listen, you guys pass the laws, we are just
- 4 interpreting the laws. The suggestion, therefore, is
- that if you don't like how we're deciding cases, you
- 6 should alter the laws a little bit. So there can be
- 7 pressure in that regard.
- 8 I think the difficulty with single conduct
- 9 behavior is to find out -- and again I think the issue is
- 10 not whether you are making a particular mistake in a
- 11 particular case but whether there's any systematic bias
- 12 one way or the other, and you don't have to either have
- 13 systematic bias or make mistakes. But I think you do
- 14 want to distinguish between the two. And a policy is
- 15 determining the systematic bias or eliminating the
- 16 systematic bias. And that's hard to measure in part
- 17 because there aren't a lot of single conduct cases and in
- 18 part because they're quite different over time. And if
- 19 you do a time trend of single conducts cases, we know the
- antitrust laws have changed enormously over the time
- 21 period. So it is not obvious that the fact that single
- 22 conduct cases 30 years ago turned out terrible tells you
- 23 much about what would happen today.
- 24 The other area that I think is a very hard one
- and I think a lot more work needs to be done, is what is

- 1 the evidence in single conduct cases when you have an
- 2 industry that's quite dynamic and rapidly changing. Is
- 3 intervention in those injuries harmful or helpful? And
- 4 that's a very hard question, I think, and that's an area
- 5 where we really need a lot more empirical research.
- I could go either way. The hunch is we like
- 7 competition. But I'm just pointing out that there are
- 8 offsetting forces the other way. So I think that is
- 9 really an area where there should be more study. Dynamic
- 10 industries, what's the effect of either antitrust
- decisions or regulation on -- on the innovative process?
- 12 MR. BAYE: Any thoughts -- for the whole panel
- 13 -- any thoughts on how you might measure the impact of
- 14 single firm conduct cases on dynamic innovation?
- 15 MR. SHAPIRO: Well, I mean in some cases you
- 16 can measure the pace of product improvement and that's
- something you could track over time. But I think
- inherently, those industries are harder to -- to study
- 19 what's going on than something that's more stable. You
- 20 know, did the price of this chemical feed stock go up or
- 21 down? I mean that we understand. But did DVD players
- get a lot more capable or computers or something? I
- mean, that's -- again, we could do price indices and we
- 24 can do economic this and that but that's inherently much
- 25 harder. And innovation incentives, you know, other than

- our theoretical points, it's just track the impact of
- those. It's very hard. Maybe Dennis has a concrete idea
- 3 on how to do it.
- 4 MR. CARLTON: No, I think it's very hard. I
- 5 think people have tried to look at -- and maybe that's
- 6 where case studies might help a lot just to sort out some
- of the details. But obviously, you know, what happened
- 8 wake of IBM, what happened in wake of the AT&T decisions,
- 9 and obviously the Microsoft decisions? I think you're
- 10 looking at rapidly changing industries. And that's where
- 11 you can have either a big positive or a big negative
- 12 effect. I think there has been evidence that some of the
- 13 regulations in, say, telecommunications have had enormous
- 14 effects on the speed with which products get introduced
- or don't get introduced.
- 16 I think the Trinko case, if you look, for
- example, at the penetration rates of DSL, that they do
- 18 change dramatically and the investment behavior of the
- 19 telecommunications companies do change as a result of
- 20 regulatory changes that alter in a sense the property
- 21 rights people have to -- to gain.
- 22 So I think you can do that and you can also do
- in some of these industries cross-national studies. So,
- for example, if you compare telecommunications in New
- 25 Zealand to telecommunications regulations in the U.S. --

- 1 I think Jerry actually -- Hausman -- has published a
- 2 paper on this. You can see does the different access
- 3 rules that you allow rivals to have to your network, does
- 4 that affect your incentive to innovate and invest?
- 5 So there I think sometimes cross-national
- 6 studies can help. But I agree with Carl that can be --
- 7 it's a particularly difficult area. But I think some
- 8 progress can be made.
- 9 MR. SHAPIRO: Well, I just have to tell a
- 10 little story. Coming back from China, I learned over
- 11 there that private individuals or companies can't own
- 12 land. So they -- they -- so it used to be the government
- owned all these buildings and apartment houses and they
- sold a lot off them off, the building but not the land.
- 15 So you could have a maximum lease, they were telling me,
- 16 70 years. You know, most of them are 50, apparently. So
- 17 I said, well, doesn't -- well, I'm thinking, well, you
- build this whole building and then you get to renegotiate
- 19 with the government, you know. Now, a lot of these have
- 20 been going like 20 years, 30. Doesn't that affect
- 21 investment? It's a very fundamental thing. We'd be
- 22 like, what a crazy system, you know, the property rights
- are so ambiguous, why not well define? Of course, I was
- 24 like, can I prove to them that's a bad system? You know,
- we'll see.

- 1 So we take a lot of things for granted about
- 2 incentives and property rights and appropriation
- 3 ultimately, hard to prove.
- 4 MR. BAYE: Abe?
- 5 MR. WICKELGREN: You know, one thing that makes
- 6 it more difficult in, you know, the competition policy
- 7 context than in the regulation context is -- I mean, not
- 8 only are sort of the outputs here for innovation hard to
- 9 measure but it's going to be much harder to identify
- 10 causal effects on whatever outputs you choose when we're
- 11 thinking about, you know, well, what's the precedential
- 12 effect of, you know, the Commission going after this
- particular conduct versus, you know, the direct
- implementation of regulations or comparing regulations
- 15 across -- you know, across countries.
- 16 So I mean, you know, I think there are two
- 17 things that are making this hard. Not only is it just
- much harder to measure, you know, innovative activity
- 19 than it is price, but it's also much harder to identify,
- you know, exactly what the causal mechanism is.
- 21 MR. BAYE: Aviv, do you want to comment on that
- or we can move along to the next theory?
- MR. NEVO: The only thought that came to my
- 24 mind sort of thinking about this was I have a six-year
- 25 old daughter who just learned about infinity. So the

- other day she is sort of sitting there and saying, you
- 2 know, Abba -- Abba, she calls me. Abba, I understand
- 3 infinity, but what's two times infinity? So it seems
- 4 like we started with a very hard problem that we've all
- 5 decided was impossible and went to a two-times harder
- 6 problem.
- 7 So that's basically kind of -- I think we can
- 8 go into all the details but it basically seems to be an
- 9 even harder problem to --
- 10 MR. BAYE: Well, on that happy note, let's move
- on to vertical restraints and see if you have
- 12 suggestions.
- 13 Let's start with Abe. Any suggestions on how
- we might identify the benefits and costs of alternative
- 15 policies aimed at vertical restraints.
- 16 MR. WICKELGREN: Yeah, well, I mean as far as
- 17 measuring these, I guess, to take Aviv's story, you know,
- I try and teach my daughter the difference between
- 19 countable and uncountable infinity. So maybe this is --
- 20 this is a move in that direction.
- 21 But, you know, yeah, I think to identify the
- 22 effects is -- is hard. I think we can learn a lot from,
- 23 you know, the theoretical literature here on sort of
- identifying, you know, what are the features of a
- 25 particular market that make vertical restraint more

- 1 likely to be problematic.
- I mean, is there some externalities that
- 3 suggest that buyers and sellers are not likely to agree
- 4 on -- you know, they agree on a contract that maximizes
- 5 their own welfare but not social welfare. You know,
- 6 think about externalities among buyers due to scale
- 7 economies or network externalities, you know,
- 8 externalities due to just being an intermediate market
- 9 where they can pass on a lot of these costs to final
- 10 consumers.
- 11 But in terms of, you know -- I mean, I think
- 12 that gives guidelines -- or guidance in terms of, you
- 13 know, when you to -- you know, what industries or what
- 14 particular conduct is something that you want to look at
- 15 carefully. But in terms of actually measuring, you know,
- 16 what the net effect of that vertical -- you know, of
- actions prohibiting vertical restraints when we're
- deciding not to prohibit vertical restraints. You know,
- 19 I think that's at least as difficult if not more
- 20 difficult than the measurement problems that we've talked
- 21 about until now.
- MR. BAYE: Carl?
- MR. SHAPIRO: I get a headache when I think
- 24 about vertical restraints so since I'm still jet lagged,
- 25 I can't deal with it.

- 1 MR. BAYE: Aviv?
- MR. NEVO: If Carl gets a headache, then ...
- 3 MR. CARLTON: Well, I'll be the dissenting
- 4 voice here. I think compared to measuring precedential
- 5 value of a decision, vertical restraints are a piece of
- 6 cake.
- 7 MR. SHAPIRO: But don't we need to measure
- 8 precedential value of vertical restraints?
- 9 MR. WICKELGREN: That's where most of the
- 10 effect is.
- 11 MR. CARLTON: I think that you can identify
- more cases of vertical restraints and get data on them
- 13 than, you know, some of -- some of -- some of the other
- 14 topics we've discussed. So there are plenty of instances
- in which a company has vertical restraints or adopted
- 16 vertical restraints and then you can see what happened.
- 17 There are countries that allow vertical
- 18 restraints and countries that don't allow vertical
- 19 restraints. You can see -- you can test some of our
- 20 theories of vertical restraints.
- 21 Now, the FTC has already done a lot of this.
- In the '80s I thought they had very good volume on RPM
- and resale price maintenance and they went through, not
- 24 only case studies, but also some econometric studies, if
- 25 I remember right. And, you know, you can always, you

- 1 know, criticize any study but I thought it was a very
- 2 well-done study and very informative of trying to bring
- 3 to bear all the evidence that we had, for example, on
- 4 RPM.
- I think it's possible to do similar studies on
- 6 -- on where vertical restraints are used as well as to
- 7 try and get an idea of are they harmful. For example,
- 8 one of the important points that came up in -- in the RPM
- 9 study in the FTC volume, was how frequently it was used
- 10 and emphasized as an important competitive tool by firms
- 11 with tiny market shares and that no one disputed that. I
- 12 think just having a piece of information like that can be
- 13 quite informative when you're trying to figure out the
- 14 costs of either allowing or not allowing RPM.
- 15 So I actually think the vertical area is --
- 16 although can be complicated -- we have some ability to --
- 17 to measure it. Now, the difficulty with vertical
- restraint, as I see it, is that if you put on vertical
- 19 restraint -- let's just take the simplest vertical
- 20 restraint where you're trying to induce someone to
- 21 advertise more to get around an agency problem. So we'll
- 22 advertise more because they advertise more, provide more
- 23 service or whatever, the price is going to go up. So the
- 24 price goes up, you get more service. Does output go up
- or down? Well, you know, some people who need the

- service, they're happier, they're willing to pay for that
- 2 increased price. But other people who didn't need the
- 3 service, they're probably worse off.
- 4 So you've got to be a little careful on how you
- 5 evaluate the outcome of a vertical restraint because you
- 6 want to distinguish an anticompetitive vertical restraint
- 7 that harms competition, harms your rival, raises their
- 8 costs, for example, versus a vertical restraint that even
- 9 in the absence of competition will have this effect I
- just described, provide more service, so it's a higher
- 11 quality product, but price will go up so that will reduce
- 12 consumption by some people.
- 13 That is actually a complicated, you know,
- somewhat subtle point. It just means when you are
- 15 evaluating the consequences of a vertical constraint, you
- have to be aware of this -- this subtly.
- 17 MR. BAYE: Carl?
- MR. SHAPIRO: I won't miss getting a headache,
- 19 I quess.
- MR. CARLTON: I gave him a headache.
- 21 MR. SHAPIRO: So I guess then -- I -- I agree
- 22 with you. There are a lot of vertical cases that are
- 23 brought in private cases. They're all over the place.
- 24 There's distribution deals gone bad and so forth. So if
- 25 I wanted to say, oh, we can look at a lot of those cases

- and other industries, you know, have marketing people
- look at these -- there's a lot of stuff to look at, okay?
- 3 I guess one reason I sort of passed the last
- 4 time through here is that -- that seems to me not to have
- 5 much of anything to did with the FTC's enforcement
- 6 program as I have perceived it in recent years -- in
- 7 quite a few years, okay?
- 8 So maybe I'm not following closely enough and
- 9 maybe we need to distinguish, are we talking about RPM,
- are we talking about tying, are we talking about
- 11 territorial restrictions, what do we mean?
- 12 I mean, if I said exclusive deal, I would have
- 13 put that more -- to me that's more monopolization type of
- 14 things that I worry about. You know, so -- so are these
- 15 more garden variety restraints like RPM, are you guys
- 16 bringing -- has the FTC brought any of those cases in the
- 17 last five years --
- MR. BAYE: I think -- I think one way -- well,
- 19 the Nine West matter was an issue that the Commission
- 20 recently dealt with that involved RPM as an example.
- 21 But I think more generally, if you you've read
- 22 the web logs and looked at the Justice Department Section
- 23 2 report and the statement of our commissioners, I mean,
- 24 it's fairly clear that -- that some -- some work to help
- 25 identify the benefits and costs would be useful. I think

- 1 everyone recognizes, as a matter of theory, potential
- 2 costs and benefits exist. But to try and provide some
- 3 evidence that would shed light on which of these
- 4 situations -- I think that's the context in which I think
- 5 this would be very helpful.
- 6 MR. SHAPIRO: So I think -- I'm more -- I kind
- 7 of agree with what Dennis has said. Particularly --
- 8 again looking at private cases and just practices out
- 9 there. Not so much cases you've brought, because there
- 10 haven't been that many or DOJ either. And I think you
- 11 really need to start to distinguish. I mean, I think we
- have a lot of economists that say quite a bit about RPM.
- 13 And that's a good example.
- 14 Tying, much more complicated. That's -- maybe
- 15 it's tying that gives me the headache in particular,
- okay, even defining it in one product and two products,
- 17 integration. I don't --- I think that's much harder,
- ambiguous effects all over the place theoretically, hard
- 19 to track empirically. So I'm less optimistic about that.
- 20 Maybe, Dennis, you have some ideas on tying.
- 21 You've convinced me on RPM.
- MR. CARLTON: Well, you know what I tried to do
- 23 when I was at the DOJ, I didn't really succeed. I was
- 24 trying to interest Europe in contrasting some of their
- 25 vertical laws to ours and seeing if we can do any

- 1 empirical studies. There really are very stark
- differences in some other countries, European countries,
- and what's allowed, what's not allowed. I was surprised,
- for example, to learn just -- didn't know about it, that
- 5 I think this is correct, that in Japan, for example, if
- 6 you cut price, you're not allowed to have a temporary
- 7 discount. There are limitations on temporary discounts
- 8 because it will induce people supposedly to improperly
- 9 think your price is really staying low but in fact it's
- 10 only a temporary discount and they think that that will
- 11 trick consumers. So they actually have rules against
- 12 such -- such -- such pricing.
- 13 And it seems to me somebody could study what
- the consequences of those rules are. Must have fewer
- 15 sales, I assume than we do, what's the consequence of not
- 16 having sales? Things like that I think could be quite
- interesting and I know around the country -- not only
- 18 within the United States but actually across countries
- 19 there are rules on size of retail stores. And I think
- that maybe it's perhaps aimed at Wal-Mart but it would be
- good to -- to see what's the consequence of that.
- 22 So I thought there was some grounds for
- 23 productive studies across -- across countries. The
- 24 difficulty, of course, all else equal, we have to keep
- 25 all else equal, which can be hard. But the fact that

- they have such startling different rules in some areas
- $\,$ struck me as -- as something that could be leveraged into
- 3 an interesting study.
- 4 MR. BAYE: Let's move on. I've got another
- 5 question for -- for Abe. And maybe since I think I know
- 6 what most of the quantitative parts of your answers are
- 7 going to be, maybe we can open this up to be more broad
- 8 discussions of these things other than you saying it's
- 9 impossible and talking about orders of infinity and
- 10 things like that. Let's just take that as a given.
- 11 But -- but you guys talked about deterrent
- 12 effects and I -- I believe it was Carl that did mention
- 13 the Unocal case. And one of the things -- one of the
- 14 tensions that enforcement agencies always face is kind of
- the trade-off between the welfare effects being large in
- a big case and focusing resources on those things, Unocal
- maybe being an example or focusing resources on cases
- where the immediate welfare effects might be relatively
- 19 small but that might have large precedential value or
- deterrent effects in the future, like Three Tenors.
- 21 I wonder if you could give us some suggestions
- on how we might balance off or evaluate the relative
- 23 merits of those sorts of cases.
- 24 MR. WICKELGREN: I can talk about it, I guess,
- again it's mostly going to be -- you know, do I have any

- 1 way to measure whether what I'm saying, you know, has --
- 2 has any validity or not, you know, doubtfully.
- But, yeah, I think -- given that, you know, I
- 4 agree with Carl that deterrence is probably where the
- 5 main benefit here is. And I think, you know, there's
- 6 sort of a fine line between, you know, deterrence -- we
- 7 think of deterrence of harmful activity versus, you know,
- 8 potential chilling of activity that might be beneficial.
- 9 And so I think, you know, to the extent deterrence is,
- 10 you know, extremely important, that suggests an argument
- for going after clear cases even if they're small cases,
- 12 right?
- So, you know, it may be that we're talking
- 14 about, you know, deterring, you know, something which has
- a very small market. But if there's, you know, a lot of
- 16 different, you know, industries with small markets who
- 17 might also try similar things, you might imagine that
- there's, you know, real value in demonstrating a
- 19 commitment to going after something that is clearly
- 20 harmful that, you know, might, you know, end up not
- 21 having that big of an effect in this particular instance
- 22 but having, you know, deterrent value and deterrent in a
- 23 way which we're not really worried that, you know, we got
- 24 it wrong and we're going to be chilling something that's
- 25 -- that could end up being desirable.

- 1 You know, obviously if it's a big case that has
- the same characteristics, you know, then it's an easy
- 3 call. But if we're comparing it to a big case where, you
- 4 know, it's also a closer case, then I think, you know,
- 5 the potential deterrent value here is a lot smaller
- 6 because we could end up being -- you know, chilling
- desirable activity. Even if the Commission has it right,
- 8 the signals that that sends to other people, you know,
- 9 may be somewhat ambiguous and not that these cases should
- 10 never be brought but I think the value -- it's a clearer
- 11 case to -- to bring cases albeit small so we don't ever
- worry or we think the worry is very small that we're
- 13 likely to end up chilling desirable activity.
- MR. BAYE: Carl?
- 15 MR. SHAPIRO: Yeah, I think I agree with what
- 16 you said. And I want to point out an interaction
- between, let's say, size of case and precedent -- value
- of establishing precedent, which is, you may lose a case
- 19 because it's small, merits held equal, because the judge
- will say, look, why are you bothering with this, why are
- 21 you going after with this, you know, and -- and let's not
- 22 get with excited about it. And you have burdens to
- 23 carry. So I'm thinking of, you know, in the cases I can
- 24 think of where enforcement was not taken in part because
- 25 it wasn't that big a market and it was an interesting

- 1 point. It was some precedential value from establishing
- 2 certain ideas but it was a riskier case because it was
- 3 small, okay? So I would say small and clear is okay,
- 4 okay, because then you can establish a principle even if
- 5 it's a small case. But small and murky but interesting,
- 6 not so much, okay, because you can kind of stack it
- 7 against yourself.
- 8 The other thing is, you know, public
- 9 perceptions of the Commission and what it's doing or not
- doing. I mean, you know, without you saying political
- 11 issue factors. But I think it is important for the FTC
- and DOJ, for that matter, I mean, to -- as part of
- deterrence to be out there showing how they're thinking
- 14 about cases that are visible and important cases. That
- 15 doesn't necessarily mean bringing the cases. But if
- 16 you're not bringing the visible case, maybe you should
- 17 explain why not.
- 18 And there is additional value to bringing a
- 19 visible case. Maybe that means it's big or just
- something sexy or something that's a hot topic or somehow
- 21 Congress is interested in if you think it has merit.
- 22 So -- so the signal is not just through
- 23 judicial precedent, I guess, but through reputation of
- the agency.
- 25 MR. BAYE: Aviv, did you want to add?

- 1 MR. NEVO: I guess, you know, one sort of 2 dimension to add that may be orthogonal to everything that was said is I -- I -- I think it might be hard to 3 come in all kind of on a -- you know, a general sort of 5 rule, but you might sort of think that, you know, the trade-offs are little bit different depending on the 6 7 industries and sort of the cases so let me give you sort 8 of two extremes. 9 I mean, you might think of -- suppose there's a 10 small, you know, merger between two small sort of grocery 11 chains, kind of local grocery chains. Probably in the grand scheme of things you might think, you know, there's 12 13 a lot of sort of potential deterrence but you might want to establish that on kind of the larger chains as opposed 14 to, let's say, an industry that I've worked on recently, 15 16 you know, real estate brokerage firms, right? 17 So there you can sort of know in some sense 18
 - So there you can sort of know in some sense that almost all -- you know, real estate, everything is local, right, so it really might be that, yeah, you're just taking in one particular city. I don't know, some small city in Iowa and you might think in the grand scheme of things that's sort of a small market. But, you know, it's kind of repeated, you know, hundreds, if not thousands of times sort of across the country. So I think, you know, the value of sort of the trade-offs

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

- there I think would be very different than suppose you
- 2 take the exact same market and now, you know, just some
- 3 two local supermarket chains, you know, sort of the --
- 4 the value of kind of going after them. So I think that's
- 5 sort of a -- and maybe one way to start thinking about,
- 6 you know, what's the value of kind of deterrence to the
- 7 extent that it's more industry specific as opposed to
- 8 kind of a wider effect.
- 9 MR. BAYE: Dennis, did you have anything you
- 10 wanted to add?
- 11 MR. CARLTON: I just had two comments. One, I
- wanted to follow up on something Carl said about sort of
- 13 suggesting political motivation and I think that's
- 14 actually more important than people realize in the
- 15 following sense. The DOJ -- and whether to call it
- 16 political, I don't know is correct. But the DOJ and FTC
- 17 have not succeeded in part because of Congress in
- 18 creating sharp dividing lines into which industries DOJ
- 19 has and which industries FTC has. And it creates a
- 20 peculiar problem that if you're an employee, a lifetime
- 21 employee of one agency, obviously you want to get those
- 22 new emerging areas. So you fight with the FTC if you're
- in the DOJ to get that area, it's really on my side of
- the line. And they fight, no, it's really on my side of
- 25 the line. And that creates a problem, I think, sometimes

- 1 for private parties and that clearly should be -- should
- 2 be remedied to get rid of some of the political
- 3 negotiations as to who gets which case.
- 4 The other thing I wanted to say is I'm not sure
- 5 I entirely agree that a small case where you might lose
- 6 means you shouldn't go forward. I'll tell you why. It
- 7 sort of relates to something I said earlier, if you
- 8 really think you're right and some industry, even small,
- 9 is doing something wrong, but it's unclear what the legal
- 10 precedent is, and even if you lose, that will then, as I
- 11 said earlier, create incentives for someone thereby to
- react, either the court of appeals or Supreme Court.
- Now, you may lose and you may come out wrong
- but the institutions will then have to adjust.
- 15 So let's take a standard setting case. I was
- 16 also involved adverse to Rambus in -- in -- in the
- 17 matter. And whatever you think about standard setting
- and someone, you know, maybe fooling someone or -- if --
- 19 if you believe that characterization in a standard
- setting body, once you are told that it's not an
- 21 antitrust violation, you can be sure that people are now
- 22 going to be much more careful and they're going to try to
- use contract law to try and remedy the problem.
- 24 And, you know, whether that's good or bad or
- 25 better than using antitrust law, the point is that you'll

- 1 try and use whatever mechanisms you can use with the
- 2 existing legislation to remedy a problem that exists if
- 3 you're told the antitrust laws can't remedy it. Or it
- 4 will create pressure for people to lobby their
- 5 Congressmen to fix the problem. And so -- so that's why
- 6 I think it's important to bring cases when you think the
- 7 outcome if you win would improve matters or at least
- 8 resolve an area of uncertainty.
- 9 MR. BAYE: Thanks.
- 10 Move on to -- it's kind of an allocation
- 11 question. I'll just throw this out for anyone that's
- 12 brave enough to try to answer it.
- I mean, if you think of a production
- 14 possibilities curve that doesn't have guns and butter on
- it but has all the different outputs that the Federal
- 16 Trade Commission can produce, it can provide consumer
- 17 protection, it can produce competition, advocacy, it can
- 18 produce antitrust enforcement. And then within each of
- 19 those sub areas of antitrust, for example, it can go
- after anticompetitive practices in the pharmaceutical
- industry, in the energy sector, and so on.
- 22 If you're an agency and you're a chairman like
- 23 Chairman Kovacic who cares about being on the production
- 24 possibilities frontier and being at the right point on
- 25 that production possibilities frontier, any thoughts how

- 1 we could evaluate whether we're inside or on the
- 2 production possibilities frontier first, then secondly,
- 3 how we should allocate those scarce resources among the
- 4 many things that we can do.
- 5 MR. SHAPIRO: Well, why don't you go first
- 6 since you're the director of the Bureau of Economics?
- 7 MR. BAYE: I just get to ask the questions and
- 8 be the announcer, you see.
- 9 MR. NEVO: If you give us answers to the first
- 10 four questions, this is actually an easy one.
- 11 I mean, look at Dennis's graph there. Well,
- draw that same graph now to different sectors, okay?
- 13 Suppose we're looking at mergers in different sectors.
- Well, you want the marginal S, right, in different
- 15 sectors to be the same so --
- MR. BAYE: It's all about operationalizing this
- 17 stuff, right?
- MR. NEVO: Yeah, but, you know, I guess in
- 19 principle that's sort of.
- MR. BAYE: So do you look at GDP? I mean,
- 21 should you be more concerned about sectors that take up a
- larger share in GDP, should you be concerned about
- 23 sectors where -- what do you -- I'm not looking for --
- for a detailed econometric analyses of how one gets the
- 25 shadow values or tangencies to some hyperplane but just

- 1 some practical advice on how one would -- would divert
- 2 resources because obviously that's a big, big problem --
- 3 not only for the Bureau of Economics, as we're allocating
- 4 resources, a lot of that is exogenous to us, but to the
- 5 extent that there's discretion at the level of the
- 6 Commission.
- 7 MR. WICKELGREN: Well, I guess one thought, to
- 8 the extent that we really think that what's important
- 9 here is deterrence, it would suggest, you know, not
- 10 focusing to closely on any on particular sector to the
- 11 extent that, you know, people in other sectors, maybe
- 12 they have a free pass, right. So making sure that
- everyone has a reasonable probability of, you know,
- 14 confronting an enforcement action, you know, may be, you
- 15 know, important for generating deterrence.
- 16 MR. CARLTON: I think it is a hard question to
- 17 figure out where your value added is going to be the
- 18 most.
- 19 And, you know, as you and I both know, we
- worked on an energy report and I think, for example, the
- 21 value -- the incremental value of the next energy report
- 22 to investigate whether there's price-gouging is probably
- 23 low relative to other areas where you could be investing
- money.
- I think, as, you know, you asked, the

- 1 pharmaceutical industry is a pretty big industry and some
- of the practices on settling lawsuits can have profoundly
- 3 large consequences. So I -- I thought that was right to
- 4 focus on that.
- One area which I tried to focus more on at DOJ
- 6 -- and the FTC already does a lot of this work but I
- 7 think it's a place where it's a very high value added --
- 8 is in competition advocacy. In both the Department of
- 9 Justice and the FTC, you have a group, a really
- 10 concentrated group of high-powered economists, and
- 11 probably a better collection doesn't exist anywhere in
- 12 the government that appreciate the value of competition.
- 13 I think you could have a tremendous value added by trying
- 14 to comment on and influence other branches of government
- 15 that don't appreciate economics or economists as much as
- 16 the FTC and DOJ.
- 17 And I think commenting on legislative proposals
- in a variety of areas and ways to solve, you know,
- 19 various problems that other agencies are coming up with
- 20 that strike us as anticompetitive, are very -- have --
- 21 have very high value added.
- I think it's -- one of the things I thought was
- 23 odd when I came to Washington is which agencies work
- 24 together and how well they work together, seems like
- 25 almost a matter sometimes of personalities. I mean, I

- 1 assume the DOJ and FTC have always probably worked well.
- When I came, Mike Salinger was there. I knew
- 3 Mike for years, then you came, you know, it was -- it was
- 4 very easy for us to work together. Other branches of
- 5 government -- I had friends in other branches of
- 6 government and it turns out I worked closely with those
- 7 other branches of government.
- 8 And then I said to myself, isn't it kind of odd
- 9 my friendship is determining who I'm in close contact
- 10 with? I wonder what happens if I wasn't friends with Mr.
- 11 X, would I have any ability to interact with them?
- 12 So, for example, there are agencies in the
- 13 federal government responsible for reviewing all
- 14 regulations. That seems to be something the DOJ and FTC
- 15 really know a lot about and building constant lines of
- 16 communication to those other agencies that are really
- involved with economic decision-making but don't have the
- 18 economic staff. Strikes me as valuable functions of the
- 19 DOJ and FTC should be helping with and I think there's a
- 20 very high value added.
- 21 The other area of very high value added -- and
- 22 the FTC has done a very good job of this and DOJ had
- 23 tried to institute a program on this -- is to interact
- 24 with foreign enforcement agencies. That's where you can
- also have a very high value added.

- 1 MR. BAYE: Anyone else?
- 2 MR. SHAPIRO: I just want to step in. I agree
- 3 with everything Dennis said. And I really agree about
- 4 competition advocacy. I guess it's not clearly exactly
- 5 how that might usefully be divided between the two
- 6 agencies, as one being part of the executive branch and
- 7 the other being an independent expert commission.
- 8 I mean, I threw out the idea of educating the
- 9 judiciary vehicle. Maybe that's more appropriate for the
- 10 independent commission rather than the executive. I
- 11 don't know.
- 12 But you might -- we talked a lot about
- 13 competition advocacy when I was at the DOJ as well. And
- 14 there are sort of executive branch goings-on so maybe the
- 15 FTC somehow can't be involved in the same way. I don't
- 16 -- I don't know. But I do think there's a lot of value
- 17 added there. And it's really -- but it's only just a
- 18 slight nuance really on what you said, Dennis, when you
- 19 said other parts may not appreciate economics or have the
- 20 economic capability.
- I would put the focus a little bit differently,
- just the appreciation for and understanding of
- 23 competition and not stifling it. I mean, this is very
- 24 much where the government is having rules that are
- 25 screwing it up as much as anything right now. And there

- 1 are a lot of those rules. I mean, the federal government
- 2 in particular so you could imagine the states as well.
- 3 So that's very clean good stuff that, you know,
- 4 obviously there's some reasons for various regulations.
- 5 But there's a lot that I think are hard to justify,
- 6 special interests groups, and so forth. So there's a big
- 7 payoff there. And for -- I think particularly if the FTC
- 8 and DOJ can figure out a way to coordinate those efforts
- 9 to play to their respective strengths.
- MR. BAYE: Go ahead, Abe.
- 11 MR. WICKELGREN: Yeah, I guess I also want to
- second Dennis's point about interacting with foreign
- 13 competition policy, you know, regulators.
- 14 You know, I certainly have had some experience
- 15 at -- when I was on staff at the FTC with that and, you
- 16 know, I think there was certainly a lot of value added
- 17 there in -- you know, to some extent in educating, you
- 18 know, them because I think, you know, to a large degree
- 19 they weren't thinking about things exactly the same way
- 20 that we did.
- I think also there's sort of interesting
- 22 implications for however sort of -- on the other side,
- 23 but for case selection. You know, particularly Europe
- 24 always tends to take a -- or almost always tends to take
- 25 a much stricter view of things, which suggests that, you

- 1 know, education aside, if we think Europe is going to
- look at it, there might not be any real value added to,
- 3 you know, the FTC examining something, right, because
- 4 it's going to be almost never the case that the FTC is
- 5 going to decide to, you know, block some particular
- 6 activity and -- and Europe is going to be okay with it.
- 7 You know, there may be value in getting
- 8 involved for the purposes of maybe trying to influence
- 9 the European outcome but, you know, sort of the
- 10 independent force of, you know -- if it's a -- this same
- 11 merger that needs approval of both, the FTC and the EU,
- there might not be any real value in, you know, the FTC
- looking too closely at it because it's almost never going
- 14 to make a difference.
- 15 MR. SHAPIRO: If it's a strict worldwide
- 16 market.
- 17 MR. WICKELGREN: Right.
- MR. SHAPIRO: Because otherwise, it's very
- 19 different.
- MR. WICKELGREN: Right, that's what I said. So
- if it's the case, that it's something that, you know,
- 22 basically the decision is going to -- you have to get
- approval from both in order to do anything.
- MR. SHAPIRO: Well, that's different. It's
- 25 different. You could have very different markets in the

- U.S. and Europe, need approval from both, but the remedy
- in one might be totally inadequate in the other.
- I just think -- I think your argument only
- 4 works, I think, if it's really -- the effects are kind of
- 5 uniform worldwide. And even so, maybe the FTC has a role
- 6 like to tell the Europeans not to be crazy, you might
- 7 think about that. But ...
- 8 MR. WICKELGREN: Right, well, that's what I
- 9 said. I mean, I think there's an, you know, there's an
- 10 education role but that -- that may be separate from the
- 11 enforcement the role.
- 12 MR. SHAPIRO: Yeah, okay. But the enforcement
- 13 role, I think, assuming it's a worldwide market with some
- 14 uniform ...
- 15 MR. WICKELGREN: Right, with uniform -- but
- 16 that's not, you know ...
- MR. SHAPIRO: That's not unheard of.
- 18 MR. WICKELGREN: Not unheard of.
- MR. BAYE: Just one more round of questions.
- 20 I'll address this to Aviv to start and you guys can
- 21 finish up. And then hopefully we'll have time for a few
- 22 questions if there are any from the folks in the
- 23 audience.
- 24 It's pretty clear that it's pretty hard to
- 25 measure the welfare effects of FTC policy. And kind of a

- 1 question folks back home wanted me to ask you is whether
- 2 you thought there might be any value to putting together
- 3 a research program that would allow one to more
- 4 accurately measure these things, because after all, we're
- 5 required to report how well we're doing by adding up
- 6 numbers of some sort by law anyway. And the question is
- 7 there value to having those numbers may be a bit more
- 8 informative of the marginal value that we're doing. And
- 9 if so, how would one go about putting that research
- 10 program together. Is it the kind of thing that can be
- 11 effectively done with in-house folks or is it the type of
- thing that academic community or outside folks would have
- to help us with?
- 14 MR. NEVO: The short answer to your first
- question is yes, I think, you know, there is a very
- 16 clearcut research agenda that you could try. I think
- it's very clear, you know, from the answer to kind of
- 18 basically all the questions that we all think these are
- 19 very hard questions. But I think, you know -- and I
- 20 could have disagreement later -- but that everyone agrees
- 21 that there's a lot that, you know, can be done to sort of
- 22 -- even if not ultimately answering the questions that
- were posed but at least sort of starting towards it.
- So before I kind of give you kind of my
- 25 thoughts, let me just sort of stress one thing. I mean,

- 1 I have basically very little knowledge of what's actually
- 2 being done right now. So a lot of what I'm, you know,
- 3 might be sort of bringing up is stuff that, you know,
- 4 you're already doing. And I know at least at one point,
- 5 just from the comments earlier, it seemed like that's
- 6 sort of the case.
- 7 So, you know, I'm not going to offer sort of,
- 8 you know, here is exactly, you know, what you should
- 9 start doing but just so if you want kind of pillars or
- 10 sort of some ideas. So, you know, I think the very first
- 11 thing is, you know, whatever research effort starts,
- 12 should be sort of a very systematic effort. The bit of
- impression that I get -- you know, we're talking about
- 14 retrospective studies of mergers and there's been some --
- 15 you know, including, you know, co-authored by people at
- the FTC.
- 17 It seemed to me it's more kind of individual
- 18 effort. I mean, you know, they might get support and
- 19 encouragement from the FTC, but it almost seems to me,
- you know, people kind of doing it because they just like
- 21 to do research or they just want to know the answer. And
- 22 it seems to me that, you know, something more systematic
- 23 needs to be done.
- 24 If that means sort of, you know, setting up a
- 25 research group, I know other government agencies have

- 1 that. I mean, I do a lot of work with the U.S.
- 2 Department of Agriculture and they have the whole ERS,
- 3 Economic Research Service. So obviously that's a
- 4 completely different order of magnitude without talking
- or going to something like that. But, you know, there is
- 6 sort of some precedent for that.
- 7 In terms of what the agenda should be, I mean,
- 8 I think there's basically kind of three pillars that I
- 9 think really have to be included.
- 10 One is, you know -- and that's kind of to
- 11 answer your second question. I mean, I think you kind of
- 12 have to get academics involved for a variety of reasons.
- 13 Both because of -- at the end of the day, it's unlikely
- that you will have, you know, all the labor force kind of
- 15 to do it sort of internally. I think the credibility of
- 16 what you get -- going back to kind of all the strategic
- 17 issues, you know, that Abe kind of mentioned a while ago.
- I mean, I think if it's sort of done by external
- independent academics, that's going to glean a lot of --
- 20 a lot of credibility.
- 21 I think you want to get them involved at
- 22 different levels. I mean, anything from starting from,
- 23 you know, having third-year graduate students who are
- 24 kind of looking for a topic to work on, come and spend a
- 25 summer, maybe kind of look around. I mean, I know --

- 1 just to give sort of an example. A lot of consulting
- 2 firms will have, you, know, a graduate student come and
- 3 hang out for a summer. We're not going to get much from
- 4 you but maybe you'll learn a little bit of what -- what
- 5 we do, you know, you'll learn something you might be
- 6 interested in sort of later down the road in sort of
- 7 getting involved.
- 8 I think I mentioned this example, the USDA have
- 9 a, you know, current student that's actually spending the
- 10 summer in Washington working on data. They have -- they
- 11 are hoping to find sort of a topic for dissertation.
- 12 So starting, you know, from that level and then
- obviously sort of later on, you know, pre- and posttenure
- 14 sort of getting faculty involved.
- 15 Now, the question is how? And I think, you
- 16 know, there are sort of two perceptions that I actually
- disagree with but there are sort of two perceptions out
- 18 there.
- I believe actually on this sort of this
- equivalent panel that was in D.C., I think, Greg Werden
- 21 kind of make a -- made some joke about, you know, you're
- 22 not going to get academics involved unless you pay them,
- which, you know, that's one way to get academics
- 24 involved. I think there is other ways to get them
- involved as well. So that's kind of one sort of

- 1 perception that I disagree with.
- 2 The other is the fact that, you know, we were
- 3 talking about retrospective studies of mergers, I think
- 4 there's maybe a belief, well, this stuff isn't
- 5 publishable and if it's not publishable, people aren't
- 6 going to do that. And I strongly disagree that it's not
- 7 publishable. I think it is publishable. I think a good
- 8 study -- you know, a retrospective mergers sort of study
- 9 will get published -- you know, there are no upper
- 10 boundaries to where it can published as far as journals.
- 11 The other thing we have to remember, you know,
- even if the AER is not going to publish 20 papers like
- this, it might publish, one, two, maybe a few more,
- there's a lot of other journals. And there's a lot of
- 15 academics at different levels, right? So it's not just
- 16 people at Chicago or Berkeley or Northwestern that should
- 17 be doing a lot of these studies. You know, there are
- 18 people kind of sort of in schools that are kind of a
- 19 little bit lower than that.
- You know, they're not getting tenured based on
- 21 AERs. You know, if they manage to get, you know, five
- 22 papers into the Journal of Industrial Economics, from any
- of them, that will make sort of the tenure case. So the
- 24 usual claim is you're not going to get this published,
- 25 academics are not going to do it, I just don't think

- 1 that's correct.
- So, you know, that's kind of -- you know,
- 3 trying to put those sort of two things aside, ways to get
- 4 academics involved. So -- you know, there is sort of an
- issue of money but, you know, not getting hired, so if
- 6 it's consultants, paying consultants, there's a lot of
- 7 government agencies that basically offer grants. These
- 8 are fairly sort of small and relatively cheap, you know,
- 9 in the grand scheme of things.
- 10 Again, you know, the USDA, the Bureau of
- 11 Economic Analysis, the BLS, you know, if you're able to
- 12 sort of get someone and pay them basically two summer
- months, that's not a lot of money. And you might get
- 14 sort of people working on sort of -- you know on the
- 15 margin, kind of tilting them to work on things that
- 16 you're interested in.
- 17 Granted, obviously you're not going to take
- someone who is completely not interested in IO, in
- 19 antitrust policy, to kind of work on these issues. But
- on the margin, that's going to have, sort of, a lot of
- 21 impact.
- 22 Another way to sort of get academics involved
- 23 is work with research centers. I want to kind of get
- 24 back to that. There's a lot of sort of research centers.
- 25 You know, we have a couple here at Northwestern that I'll

- 1 mention. You know, they are kind of looking for these
- 2 sort of connections. And I think that would be sort of a
- 3 very cheap and cost-effective way to get academics
- 4 involved.
- 5 And then the final thing -- and I think, you
- 6 know, for anyone who has done serious empirical work, you
- 7 know, at the end of the day the limiting factor is data,
- 8 okay? So, you know, if you get data, you'll get
- 9 academics. You know, that's it. You know, we'll --
- 10 we'll follow the trail, you know, like mice following --
- 11 going after the cheese. I mean, that's where it is.
- 12 So I think the big question is how can you get
- data? You'll get data, you know, you'll have people kind
- of lining up outside your door to work on it.
- 15 So, you know, what do you do about data? And I
- think that's kind of the biggest -- the biggest issue.
- 17 Dennis sort of mentioned it earlier when he was talking
- about -- you know, about mergers, that at the end of the
- 19 day, that's going to be sort of the key, you know, can
- you really get the data to do this sort of the ex-post
- 21 analysis? We talked a little bit about getting through
- agreement or something of that sort.
- 23 The other thing is, you know, there are a lot
- of -- I call it -- quasi-public data sets out there that
- 25 allow you to study some of these effects. I mean, if you

- 1 look at the, you know, number of sort of industries that
- 2 have been studied by academics and these are, you know,
- 3 poor academics that had, you know -- most of them do not
- 4 have a huge research budget to go spend hundreds of
- 5 thousands of dollars on data. I don't want to say every
- 6 industry but, you know, almost every industry has sort of
- 7 been studied. So it's just a matter of, you know,
- 8 finding sort of those industries and having data, you
- 9 know, for, let's say, ex-post merger or ex-post -- you
- 10 know, whatever antitrust event you want. Some of them
- 11 are either, you know, public or can be purchased for very
- low amounts, especially if it's historical data.
- In other cases, you know, if you go, for
- 14 example, you know scanner data. There's a lot of scanner
- data out there. You can actually buy them for not that
- 16 -- large amounts of money and again create some sort of
- 17 data set.
- I think the key issue in sort of all of the
- data is to really be opportunistic, to really find sort
- of the right situation, where the data is there, where
- 21 you're going to find sort of mergers, where you're going
- 22 to find some sort of nice effects kind of in the -- you
- 23 know, either change in regulation or sort of change that
- 24 will actually give you maybe some -- you know, some sort
- of a variation in the data that would actually be

- 1 interesting to look at and get at some of the issues and
- 2 some of the difficulties we were talking about.
- 3 And then finally, let me just sort of throw
- 4 something out there and this might be completely kind of
- 5 a wacky academic idea, but you know, it might not. And
- 6 that is, you know, up to now, we've sort of taken, you
- 7 know, the data is sort of -- is there, you know, the
- 8 mergers are kind of, you know, sort of set the lines.
- 9 Well, how about if you start running
- 10 experiments? What happens if you take a merger that you
- 11 clearly think it's on the other side of the line, okay?
- Now, obviously, you know, if it's a really big merger
- 13 that gets a lot of sort of publicity, you're not going to
- 14 be able to do that. But you take actually one of these
- 15 small cases that maybe you shouldn't have taken to start
- off with and, you know, you let it go through, right?
- 17 That would be -- and sometimes if you want -- you know,
- 18 from a -- I mean, I did warn you it was a wacky academic
- 19 idea. But, you know, that would be sort of the way to
- 20 kind of really -- if you wanted -- not from a social
- 21 point of view. You know, as economists, we're kind of
- 22 used to the fact that we're getting nonexperimental data.
- 23 But suppose you said, you know what? Let's
- 24 give up on economists. Let's put a chemist here or
- 25 physicist here, right, I mean, that's what they will tell

- 1 you. If you really want to learn, do you want to learn
- what the effect of a particular drug is, how do you do
- 3 that? You give the people drugs that you know shouldn't
- 4 be working -- you know, obviously within -- on the
- 5 margin, you're not going to sort of take it --
- 6 MR. BAYE: See if you can kill the firm or not?
- 7 MR. NEVO: Yeah, I mean, maybe not to sort of
- 8 that extent but, you know, try it, maybe under sort of a
- 9 more localized sort of event. I mean, there is something
- 10 there. Obviously, there's the close sort of cousin of
- 11 these experiments, quasi-experiments, where you have the
- 12 data actually generated for you.
- 13 Maybe, you know, again, this is not at the
- 14 federal level, but maybe a localized market that with
- 15 some sort of regulation that actually changed things that
- 16 you get to see the case of what happens when the
- 17 enforcement was changed, you know, maybe exogenously or
- 18 not. And I think that's kind of one example of trying to
- 19 be opportunistic and trying to sort of get that.
- 20 And then the final kind of point that I want to
- 21 raise is sort of the issue of corporation. And it was
- 22 raised sort of a little bit before but I think, you know,
- 23 corporation both with academics, which I think is
- 24 essential. It seems to me again as a complete outsider
- 25 that, you know, you need to have cooperation within the

- 1 agency. They just -- it seems it's just too hard of a
- 2 problem for any one agency to do alone. And again,
- 3 something that was talked about a lot, you know, sort of
- 4 today is cooperation in other countries, both in the
- 5 sense of enlarging, you know, sort of the data
- 6 availability, the -- what we learn, but also, you know,
- 7 maybe things, you know, some of these sort of things that
- 8 we can't do in the U.S. I mean, I can imagine if in
- 9 China, they really wanted to experiment, they would
- 10 experiment, again, not knowing anything about Chinese
- 11 politics but just so -- that's my impression.
- 12 You know, maybe that would be sort of the way
- 13 you could learn a lot from this and not just from
- 14 cross-country -- you know, cross-country studies, which,
- 15 you know, they're -- they're very difficult to do in sort
- 16 of an unofficial way. But, you know, that might be sort
- of a way to learn.
- 18 And then, you know, finally -- let me just sort
- of throw out kind of one point on the issue of
- 20 cooperation. You know, here at Northwestern, we have,
- 21 you know, two centers, you know, the Searle Center, we
- 22 also have, you know, the center for the study of IO,
- 23 that's sponsoring the conference that Bill is organizing
- tomorrow.
- I mean, that, I think, would be kind of a

- 1 natural place -- you know, not us in particular, sort of
- others. You know, I know Berkeley has a competition
- 3 policy center, there's sort of other places like that. I
- 4 mean, that would be kind of the -- you know, the -- the
- 5 optimal place to start to get academics involved and try
- 6 to see is there a common ground that, you know, and
- 7 common interests of finding ways to look at these very
- 8 hard problems together.
- 9 MR. BAYE: Thanks a lot, very thoughtful
- 10 response.
- 11 Abe, did you want to chime in?
- 12 MR. WICKELGREN: Yeah, I mean, I completely
- agree sort of on the overall level, but just one
- 14 qualification. You know, there may be less issue of
- 15 strategic behavior with academics but there's certainly,
- 16 you know, potential for publication but some results are
- more publishable than others. So you still -- you
- wouldn't be completely removing the possibility that, you
- 19 know, what studies you end up finding, you know, might
- 20 not be fully representative of -- of what the actual
- 21 results are.
- MR. SHAPIRO: I would say another kind of
- 23 wildcard in this, there are all these firms, private
- 24 firms, consulting firms. I work with one, in fact, that
- 25 have a lot of experience on mergers and these antitrust

- 1 matters and private matters, not just FTC matters.
- 2 And, you know, they like to have good relations
- 3 with the Commission. And the DOJ and maybe you could tap
- 4 into obviously particularly being maybe sensitive if not
- 5 weary to biases or, you know, the commercial interests.
- 6 But there's a lot of expertise there. So there's ideas
- on research tasks or studies they've done seems to be
- 8 worth at least asking and tapping into that they would
- 9 generally, I think, be pretty eager to provide input.
- 10 Now, we'll have maybe a bias, you know, in
- 11 mergers, most all the work except for the merging company
- so then that's not neutral but you try to factor that in.
- So I think there's -- there's a lot of experience and
- skill there that is worth tapping into that complements
- 15 what you get in academia.
- 16 MR. BAYE: Dennis, the last word on the topic?
- 17 MR. CARLTON: I think all of these suggestions
- 18 are good ones. I think that I agree especially with what
- 19 Aviv said. If you want to get academics, you've got to
- 20 give them data.
- I think it's hard to convince academics,
- 22 certainly young academics, to get involved in a policy
- area because it's harder to get published in that area.
- 24 Telling the FTC how to improve their policies is not
- 25 something that may be a publishable paper. It could be

- 1 but it's not your typical research.
- 2 So I think if you're looking for the more
- 3 practical type of advice, I think the suggestion Carl
- 4 made is -- is correct that a lot of the people in the
- 5 consulting firms either have been at the agencies as
- former employees or they've made a lot of presentations.
- 7 And I think tapping them for what are the strengths and
- 8 weaknesses is helpful.
- 9 I think if you're talking about fundamental
- 10 research, though, I -- I agree with what Aviv said that
- 11 having academic centers that have relationships with the
- 12 FTC and the FTC data is a -- probably a better way of
- 13 making young graduate students and young assistant
- 14 professors knowledgeable about how to get in touch with
- 15 you guys and that it can serve as a repository perhaps or
- 16 a conduit to -- it could be a repository of data, but it
- 17 could also be a conduit through which people, academics,
- 18 naturally go.
- 19 They'd be more like to go to a center and go to
- 20 Aviv and say, you know, I'm assistant professor here at
- 21 Northwestern, how do I do this? Rather than calling
- 22 someone up at the FTC. I think there will be an
- 23 inhibition to do that. And I think having academic
- 24 centers in a liaison with the FTC is a -- is a way to
- 25 promote academic research.

- 1 MR. BAYE: Thanks. We have no more minutes,
- 2 but I'll use my discretion and take a couple of questions
- 3 from the audiences. State your name formally.
- 4 AUDIENCE MEMBER: Joe Farrell. Going back to
- 5 the beginning of the discussion with Dennis's comment on
- 6 how you have a sample selection issue with mergers that
- 7 have gone through. That's obviously right but I think
- 8 you were too quick to move onto so what should we do
- 9 instead.
- 10 Even with that sample selection, I think it
- would be useful to know what's the price impact of the
- 12 average permitted merger.
- So, for example, if you discovered that the
- average permitted merger leads to a 2-percent reduction
- 15 in prices, that would be a very different world in terms
- of the possible costs of tightening merger policy, let's
- 17 say, from if the average permitted merger leads to a
- 18 10-percent reduction in price. And there's always some
- 19 chance to say the unthinkable. You might discover that
- 20 the average permitted merger leads to a 2-percent
- 21 increase in price and that would really tell you
- 22 something, working against the sample selection. So it
- 23 seems to me that would be a very straight forward project
- 24 relatively speaking and it wouldn't be as ideal as the
- ones that you've proposed but it would be in some sense

- 1 very robust, very straightforward and seems worth doing.
- MR. CARLTON: Yeah, I don't disagree at all. I
- 3 think retrospective mergers are very valuable to do. I
- 4 think they are less valuable than I once thought because
- of the sample selection problem that doesn't -- but I
- 6 know how to solve the sample selection problem. It's
- 7 just I can think of an even better thing to do -- a
- 8 better way to do it.
- 9 But there is one thing that I think is useful
- 10 to say. If you find that on average the merger is
- increasing price, given the sample selection problem, you
- 12 know your estimate is too low of how much it really is,
- increase in price. So my paper and my views -- is not
- that retrospective merger studies aren't valuable.
- 15 They're very valuable. I just can think of a better way
- 16 to do things and I think in doing it in those better ways
- we would learn a lot, not only about industrial
- organization techniques but how to improve the practices
- 19 of the agencies.
- 20 MR. BAYE: One more question, I think we're
- 21 going to have to stick -- one more question, go ahead.
- 22 AUDIENCE MEMBER: Louis Kaplow. Two sets of
- 23 comments.
- One is on the empirical question most of the
- 25 first series was what is the effect of a law regulation

- and that question arises for all laws and all regulation
- 2 and raises similar kinds of questions and problems for
- 3 all.
- 4 So if one asks generally how do we try to do
- 5 that, I think there's some things to be learned. So one
- 6 that came up at many points later was cross sectionally
- 7 with different jurisdictions. Different of state
- 8 stringency within the U.S. on certain kinds of local
- 9 activity might be one way. Maybe if one looks at older
- 10 data in the EU before there was this common enforcement,
- 11 that would be another way, certain industries have common
- 12 structures across countries so you might get more
- 13 commonality. Now, it's obviously going to be very noisy
- 14 and very difficult.
- The second main way one does it is over time
- when the law changes. So, for example, stringency has
- 17 changed a lot over time both in law in the books and
- 18 enforcement. So like with price fixing, EU penalties
- 19 used to be a lot lower, now they're a lot higher. What
- 20 did that do to price fixing? Or it was mentioned at one
- 21 point by the different contents.
- 22 Stringency of U.S. merger enforcement even
- 23 within given industries has changed a lot over a 25-year
- 24 period. So if we look at those cases that were near the
- line now versus 10 years ago versus 20 years ago, since

- 1 we know the line moved a fair amount, we ought to be
- learning a fair amount there. That's sort of one
- 3 empirical.
- 4 The other is a couple things specifically about
- 5 the FTC. And they're two points I think are worth
- 6 thinking about more.
- 7 One is there was an awful lot of talk about
- 8 deterrence, which is my favorite thing to talk about and
- 9 I think it was the right thing to focus on. But in areas
- 10 the FTC operates, mergers is different from some others.
- 11 The FTC doesn't dish out penalties, it doesn't put people
- in jail, it doesn't fine them a billion dollars or
- 13 whatever. So you have to sort of ask, well, how does
- deterrence work in that setting? We set an example, you
- 15 know. If you tiptoe over the line, we might with a
- 16 probability ten years later make you tiptoe back. It's
- 17 not so clear there's a lot of deterrence from that. This
- has a big implication for allocation of resources between
- 19 FTC versus private DOJ. This has a big implication for
- the big industry, small industry. Since if you can't
- 21 deter very much in some of your areas of operation, then
- 22 you really need to go for the big impact, setting an
- 23 example, when the example doesn't really deter because
- there isn't real penalty.
- Now, I'm overstating a little bit, but I'm just

- 1 suggesting there's a substantial element where one needs
- 2 to think about that. There's a second respect in which
- 3 the FTC is distinctive, that at least in antitrust
- 4 outside of a few Robinson-Patman related things, it
- 5 hasn't really gone after. If the FTC by being an
- 6 independent agency is able to pass certain kinds of
- 7 regulations -- and it's interesting because when the FTC
- 8 has done funky, creative, things like in Ethyl DuPont 20
- 9 years ago, it got struck down by the courts but it didn't
- 10 actually write a regulation. We've got all these Supreme
- 11 Court cases that say if an agency writes a regulation
- that's possibly within the scope of what it's done, the
- courts have to defer to that regulation and then it can
- 14 apply it. So if you want clearer lines, as Carl was
- 15 talking about, maybe there's areas where, say, with
- 16 facilitating practices where certain bright-line
- 17 regulations that there could be some discretion in
- 18 enforcing and applying. Should actually be rule and
- 19 comments of past enacted, they then would probably be
- deferred to by the court, they would be the law, it would
- 21 be easier and quicker, you wouldn't be arguing about the
- 22 rule and the application of the rule in each and every
- case so there might be more leverage.
- 24 MR. BAYE: Thank you. I think we appreciate
- 25 that. I think on that basis, I would just like to thank

```
the panel for their cooperation and their excellent
 1
2
      comments and to you as well. So thank you.
                 (Proceedings ended.)
 3
 4
 5
6
 7
 8
 9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
```

Т	CERTIFICATE OF REPORTER
2	
3	I, MARYANN CHERRY, Certified Shorthand Reporter
4	for the State of Illinois, do hereby certify that the
5	foregoing was reported by stenographic and mechanical
6	means, which matter was held on the date, and at the time
7	and place set out on the title page hereof and that the
8	foregoing constitutes a true and accurate transcript of
9	same. I further certify that I am not related to any
10	of the parties, nor am I an employee of or related to any
11	of the attorneys representing the parties, and I have no
12	financial interest in the outcome of this matter. I
13	have hereunder subscribed my hand on the 2 day of
14	OCTOBER, 2008.
15	
16	
17	
18	
19	MARYANN CHERRY, CSR, RPR
20	
21	
22	
23	
24	
25	